

# **CYTOLOGICAL AND PALYNOLOGICAL STUDIES ON THE FAMILY APOCYNACEAE**

**THESIS  
SUBMITTED TO THE UNIVERSITY OF KERALA  
FOR THE DEGREE OF  
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY  
IN BOTANY**

**BY  
B. SANTHOSH**

**DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY  
UNIVERSITY OF KERALA  
THIRUVANANTHAPURAM**

**APRIL 1999**

**UNIVERSITY OF KERALA  
DEPARTMENT OF BOTANY**

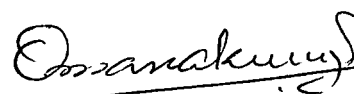
**Dr.N.Omanakumari**  
Reader

Kariavattom-695 581  
Thiruvananthapuram  
19-04-1999

**C E R T I F I C A T E**

This is to certify that this thesis entitled "**CYTOLOGICAL AND PALYNOLOGICAL STUDIES ON THE FAMILY APOCYNACEAE**" is an authentic record of research work carried out by **Sri. B.SANTHOSH** under my supervision and guidance and that no part of the thesis has previously formed the basis for the award of any Degree, Diploma, Fellowship or any other similar titles of this, or any other University or Society.

**Sri. B.SANTHOSH** has passed the M.Sc. Degree Examination (Genetics and Plant Breeding (First Class)) of the University of Kerala.



**Dr. N. Omanakumari**  
(Supervising Teacher)

## **DECLARATION**

*I do hereby declare that this thesis entitled "CYTOLOGICAL AND PALYNOLOGICAL STUDIES ON THE FAMILY APOCYNACEAE is a bonafide record of research work done by me, and that no part of the thesis has been presented earlier for any Degree, Diploma or similar title or recognition.*

*Thiruvananthapuram,  
19-04-1999.*

  
**B. Santhosh**

## **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

This investigation was carried out under the supervision of Dr.N.Omanakumari, Reader, Department of Botany, University of Kerala, Thiruvananthapuram. I wish to express my deep sense of gratitude to her for suggesting this problem, valuable guidance and encouragement throughout the course of this work and for helpful suggestions and advice in the preparation of this thesis.

I record my sincere thanks to Prof. Susan Abraham and Prof. P.I.Kuriachan, former Heads of the Department and Prof.B.Vijayavalli, present Head of the Department of Botany for their encouragement and for providing the necessary facilities for carrying out this research work.

I am deeply indebted to Prof.P.M. Mathew, former Head of the Department of Botany, University of Kerala and Dr.P.K.K.Nair, Emeritus Scientist and Director, Environmental Resources Research Centre, Peroorkada, Thiruvananthapuram, for the critical reading of the manuscript and the valuable suggestions.

I am grateful to the teaching faculty of the Department of Botany for all their help and co-operation during the tenure of this work.

I extend my sincere thanks to Dr.G.Kulanthaivelu, Professor, Department of Plant Sciences, Madurai Kamaraj University, Madurai for the generous help rendered for the SEM studies.

I wish to acknowledge the co-operation and assistance extended by Dr.G.Valsaladevi and Ms. Sumarani G.O. I am also grateful to Sri.T.L.John and Sri.M.Krishna Sait for the assistance rendered in the preparation of photographic plate.

I gratefully acknowledge the services of Mrs. P.Laila Beevi, Library Staff and other non-teaching staff members of the Department during the course of this work.

My thanks are also to Manoj Photostat and Computer Typing Centre, Kariavattom for neatly executing the Computer type settings and graphics.

I take this opportunity to thank my parents and wife Dr.S.Lisy whose constant inspiration was always the guiding force behind this endeavour.

**B. Santhosh**

# CONTENTS

|   | Page No.   |
|---|------------|
| <b>Part – 1. Cytological Studies</b>          |            |
| Introduction.....                             | 1          |
| Materials and Methods.....                    | 4          |
| Observations.....                             | 8          |
| Discussion.....                               | 46         |
| Cytological Evolution                         |            |
| (a) Basic Chromosome Number.....              | 46         |
| (b) Polyploidy.....                           | 67         |
| (c) Karyotype evolution .....                 | 75         |
| <b>Part – II. Palynological Studies</b>       |            |
| Introduction .....                            | 85         |
| Materials and Methods.....                    | 88         |
| Observations.....                             | 93         |
| Discussion                                    |            |
| (a) Analysis of palynological characters..... | 106        |
| (b) Pollen morphology and taxonomy.....       | 119        |
| (c) Pollen morphological evolution.....       | 125        |
| <b>Systematic Consideration.....</b>          | <b>132</b> |
| <b>Summary.....</b>                           | <b>148</b> |
| <b>References.....</b>                        | <b>156</b> |
| <b>Appendix .....</b>                         | <b>182</b> |

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

1. B. Santhosh and N. Omanakumari, 1995. Cytological studies in *Tabernaemontana divaricata*. *J. Cytol. Genet.* **30** (1) : 79-84.
2. B. Santhosh and N. Omanakumari, 1996. Cytomixis in *Plumeria rubra*. *J. Cytol. Genet.* **31** (1) : 73-77.
3. B. Santhosh and N. Omanakumari, 1997. Karyomorphological studies on two varieties of *Thevetia peruviana*. *J. Cytol. Genet.* **32** (2) : 95-98.

**Part - I**

**CYTOLOGICAL STUDIES**

## INTRODUCTION

The Apocynaceae, otherwise known as the 'dogbane' family consists of 300 genera with more than 1400 species (Huber, 1983). Members of this family occur mostly in the tropical, subtropical regions and poorly represented in the temperate regions. Plants of the Apocynaceae are often poisonous and are rich in alkaloids or glycosides, especially in the seeds and latex. Some species are valuable sources of medicine (*Rauvolfia serpentina* Benth. ex Kurz., *Catharanthus roseus* (L.) G. Don., *Holarrhena antidysenterica* Wall., *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult., *Alstonia scholaris* R. Br., *A. venenata* R. Br.). Some species are garden plants (*Nerium oleander* Linn., *Kopsia fruticosa* A. DC., *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult., *Vallaris solanacea* (Roth.) Kuntze., *Strophanthus gratus* (Wall. and Hook.) Baill., *Odontadenia grandiflora* Schum., *Plumeria alba* Linn., *P. rubra* Linn.).

The family is characterised by erect or climbing woody plants or perennial, very rarely annual herbs, with latex or rarely watery juice. Leaves simple, opposite, rarely whorled or alternate. Flowers are bisexual actinomorphic and pentamerous. Corolla usually salver shaped or funnel form, lobes overlapping to right or left, rarely valvate. Stamens basically 5 in number, filaments short, anthers mostly sagittate. Ovary is superior with one or two to numerous ovules. Fruit is usually a berry or drupe, dehiscent or indehiscent.

Previously a number of investigators like Chatterjee *et al.* (1978), Akinloye and Court (1980), Amer and Court (1980), Mital *et al.* (1980), Rastogi *et al.* (1980),



Banerjee (1983), Nasser and Court (1984), Fujimoto *et al.* (1998) and Perez-sanches *et al.* (1998) have studied the biochemical aspects in different species of the family Apocynaceae. Gibbs (1974), Parvathi and Santhakumari (1984), Daniel and Sabnis (1985) have studied the chemical phylogeny of the family. Sevenet *et al.* (1994) has reported chemotaxonomy of the genus *Kopsia*.

A number of investigators such as Rau (1940), Davis (1966), Bhasin (1971), Maheswari Devi (1970, 1971, 1974, 1975), Lattoo (1974), Corner (1976), Chauhan (1979) and Sud (1985) have studied the embryological and anatomical aspects of the members of Apocynaceae.

The pollination mechanism of *Adenium* in this family was done by Rowley (1980). Phytochemical investigation of *Catharanthus roseus* was done by Madati *et al.* (1979). Peerzada and Khan (1989) studied the development and structure of seeds of *Vallaris solanacea*. New species of *Hunteria* (*H. ghanensis*) from Ghana reported by Hall and Leeuwenberg (1979). Kochummen and Wong (1984) reported a new species of *Alstonia* (*A. undulifolia*) from the Malay Peninsula. Bahadur and Bennet (1978) reported a new species of *Wrightia* (*W. dolichocarpa*) from India. Van der Ploeg (1984) reported notes on the African species of the genus *Malouetia*. Series of revisions of Apocynaceae was done by Leeuwenberg and Berndsen (1988) and Leeuwenberg and Dilst (1989). Sidiyasa (1996) reported a new species of *Alstonia* (*A. beatricis*) from Irian Jaya, Indonesia. An intensive investigation on individual genus basis on this family was done by Witkus (1951), Veyret (1974), Beentje (1982), Zhu *et al.* (1990).

Bulk of the cytological reports on Indian members of the family Apocynaceae, are from the North, North east and Central India (Raghavan 1957, 1959; Bhattacharjee and Bahaduri, 1959; Tapadar and Sen, 1960; Singh, 1961; Gajapathy, 1962; Janaki Ammal, 1962, 1963; Raman and Kesavan, 1963; Tapadar, 1964; Dnyansagar and Sudhakaran, 1966, 1969a, b, 1970; Datta and Maiti, 1972; Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1969a, b, c, 1970, 1974; Sharma, 1970; Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1971, 1977; Sarkar *et al.* 1975; Bir and Neelam, 1980; Bedi *et al.* 1980; Balamani and Rao, 1981; Sanjappa and Dasgupta, 1981 and Singh *et al.*, 1982). Cytotaxonomical studies of the family was done by Tapadar (1964), from North India and Laan and Arends (1985) from Netherland.

The present work has been undertaken with a view to study the evolution of the members of the family on cytological evidences from South India. The present investigation involves cytological studies on 40 taxa coming under 20 genera and 3 tribes of the family. The present data, along with previous results are used to discuss aspects such as basic chromosome number, polyploidy, karyotype evolution and their role in speciation and evolution in the family.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Materials for the present investigation were collected from different places of South India, which lies in the monsoon belt between the North latitudes  $8^{\circ}$  and  $18^{\circ}$  and East longitudes  $73^{\circ}$  and  $85^{\circ}$ , enjoys a tropical climate. Most of the materials investigated during the present study were collected from different low and high altitude regions of the Western Ghats which lies in the Kerala, Tamil Nadu and Karnataka section of South India such as Kallar (300 m), Ponmudi (450-950 m), Bonacaud (400-850 m), Kulathupuzha (200 m), Aryankavu (200 m), Courtallum (450m), Silent Valley (1300 m); Munnar (1050-2000 m), Peermade (900-1200 m), Kodaikanal (1800-2100 m), Ootacamund (2500 m), Yercaud (1600 m). Materials from a few coastal regions and plains such as Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam, Kottayam, Konni, Ranni, Pambavalli, Pathanamthitta (Kerala), Coimbatore, Maruthumalai, Mettupalayam (Tamil Nadu), Mysore, Bangalore (Karnataka) were also included in this study.

Chromosome studies were made from PMCs at meiosis and/or root tips. For meiotic studies, materials were mostly taken from plants growing in the wild conditions, and this was supplemented with materials procured from plants maintained under green house conditions in the Botanic Garden, Department of Botany, University of Kerala. Young flower buds of suitable stage were fixed in a modified Carnoy's fluid (1 glacial acetic acid, 1 chloroform and 3 absolute ethyl alcohol), and

kept in the refrigerator at 10°C. Frequent change of fixative is given to get clear preparations. Somatic chromosome studies from root-tip cells were possible only in cases of plants which thrived under green house conditions. Root tips were collected between 12 and 12.30 AM, and then pretreated with 0.002 M solution of 8-Hydroxy quinoline. After 2 hrs pretreatment, materials were washed thoroughly in distilled water and fixed in Carnoy's fluid (1 glacial acetic acid and 3 absolute ethyl alcohol). A fixation period of 24 hrs was found to yield best results.

For staining meiotic chromosomes acetocarmine (2%) was used. For studying meiosis the stamens were smeared in a drop of acetocarmine, and coverglass put on it after removing the debris. The slide was then gently heated and pressed uniformly under the folds of a blotting paper. For mitotic studies also acetocarmine was tried. Root tips, after 24 hrs fixation in Carnoy's fluid, were gently heated in 2 drops of acetocarmine. The heated root tips were then smeared in a drop of acetocarmine stain, and put a cover glass on it, after removing the debris. Similar to meiotic preparation, here also the slide was gently heated and pressed uniformly under the folds of blotting paper. Observations were made from temporary slides, and then made permanent following Mc Clintock's (1929) method.

Photographs of PMCs and root tip cells were taken at magnification of x1500. For preparing photographic plates, the photographs of chromosome preparations were also taken in the same magnification.

Karyotype analysis was made based on average measurements from a minimum of 10 cells at metaphase in each species. Values of measurements such as

long arm (L), short arm (S), and total length of chromosomes were tabulated and arm ratios (r) for each of the homologous pairs were calculated (L/S). Classification of chromosomes were made following the system proposed by Levan *et al.* (1964) in which chromosome with absolute median position of centromere ( $r = 1$ ) and 1.7 as m-type; arm ratio between 1.7 and 3.00 as sm-type; arm ratios between 3 and 7 as st-type and those with arm ratios exceeding 7 as t-type. Relative chromosome length is abbreviated as RCL; total length as TCL; average chromosome length as ACL. Categorization of karyotype asymmetry has been made according to the classification proposed by Stebbins (1958), who has recognized 12 degrees of karyotype asymmetry (1A – 4C) taking into account the position of the centromere and the ratio between the longest and smallest chromosomes of the complement.

TF% was calculated by using the formula proposed by Huziwara (1962) as

$$\frac{\text{Total short arm length}}{\text{Total long arm + short arm}} \times 100$$

Idiograms were provided for all the species whose karyomorphology was studied. Idiograms were suitably reduced. Appropriate scales were given on the plates which carry the idiograms.

6.3.4 Pollen fertility was determined by scoring the stained and unstained pollen grains in 1:1 mixture of 1% acetocarmine and glycerine. The stained ones being considered as fertile and the unstained as sterile. Percentage of fertility was estimated from the data on about 1000 pollen grains taken from 10 random fields in 5 slides for each species.

Herbarium sheets of the presently studied taxa were prepared and the voucher specimens were deposited in the Central Herbarium of the University, Department of Botany, Kerala University.

For arranging tribes and genera of the family included in the study, Bentham and Hooker's (1876) classification was followed. The localities from where the plants were collected during the present study were listed in Appendix 1.

# OBSERVATIONS

## TRIBE I CARISSEAE

This tribe includes 18 genera of which 2 genera (*Allamanda* Linn. and *Carissa* Linn.) are represented in this study.

### *Allamanda* Linn.

The genus *Allamanda* consists of 3 species (Bailey, 1960). Gamble (1923) reported only one species, *A. cathartica* from South India. The members of the genus are straggling climbers, sparsely puberulous or almost glabrous woody plants. It is a native of tropical America, largely grown for its beautiful showy flowers, and naturalized in moist zones. During the present study cytology of 4 species has been carried out.

### *A. cathartica* Linn.

This is an ornamental evergreen climber with whorled leaves. Flowers are large and yellow in colour. Stamens are inserted at the mouth of the narrow corolla tube. Milky latex is present in the plant. Materials for the present investigation were procured from Botanic Garden, Department of Botany, Kariavattom; Palode, and Kottayam.

Pollen mother cells showed 9 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 1) and meiosis was normal with regular segregation of chromosomes at anaphase I (Fig. 2). Secondary association of bivalents was noticed in 40% of PMC's (Fig. 3). Previous investigations such as Sugiura (1936); Pathak *et al.* (1949); Sen and Tapadar (1956);

Balamani and Rao (1981); Datta and Bhattacharya (1981) have also reported the same gametic number for this species.

Root tip cells showed 18 chromosomes (Fig. 4) which ranged in length from 2.50  $\mu\text{m}$  to 4.50  $\mu\text{m}$ . The TCL and ACL were calculated as 28.75  $\mu\text{m}$  and 3.20  $\mu\text{m}$  respectively. The karyotype consisted of 4 pairs of m-type, 2 pairs of sm-type and 3 of st-type chromosomes (Table 1, Text Fig. 1). The karyotype was moderately symmetrical (TF% = 40.86) and belonged to 2A category.

Previous workers (Sugiura, 1936; Kumar *et al.* 1952; Sen and Tapadar, 1956; Tapadar and Sen, 1960; Tapadar, 1964; and Datta and Bhattacharya, 1981) have reported  $2n = 18$  in this material from North India. This species is found to be diploid one based on the basic chromosome number  $x = 9$ .

**Table 1. Details of the karyotype of *A. cathartica* ( $2n=18$ )**

| Chromosome No. | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|----------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1              | 2.50                                | 2.00      | 4.50  | 15.65 | 1.25          | m                      |
| 2              | 2.00                                | 1.75      | 3.75  | 13.04 | 1.14          | m                      |
| 3              | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 12.17 | 1.80          | st                     |
| 4              | 2.25                                | 1.00      | 3.25  | 11.30 | 2.25          | st                     |
| 5              | 2.00                                | 1.00      | 3.00  | 10.43 | 2.00          | st                     |
| 6              | 1.50                                | 1.50      | 3.00  | 10.43 | 1.00          | m                      |
| 7              | 1.50                                | 1.25      | 2.75  | 9.56  | 1.20          | m                      |
| 8              | 1.50                                | 1.00      | 2.50  | 8.69  | 1.50          | sm                     |
| 9              | 1.50                                | 1.00      | 2.50  | 8.69  | 1.50          | sm                     |

TCL = 28.75  $\mu\text{m}$

ACL = 3.20  $\mu\text{m}$

Karyotype = 2A

TF% = 40.86



***A. schottii* Pohl.**

This is a beautiful climbing shrub similar to *A. cathartica*, except large yellow flowers, and is commonly grown as an ornamental. Milky latex is present in the plant. The materials for the present investigation were collected from the Botanic Garden, Department of Botany, Kariavattom; Palode, and Kottayam.

Pollen mother cells showed 9 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 5). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal and there was 80% pollen fertility. The present count of  $n = 9$  is in conformity with the previous reports (Tapadar and Sen, 1960; Tapadar 1964; Laan and Arends 1985). However, Bir and Neelam (1980) reported  $n = 10$  in this material from North India.

Root tip cells showed 18 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig. 6) which ranged in length from 1.75  $\mu\text{m}$  to 3.00  $\mu\text{m}$ , with TCL 21.99  $\mu\text{m}$  and ACL 2.44  $\mu\text{m}$ . Of the 18 somatic chromosomes 2 pairs were m-type, 4 pairs sm-type and 3 pairs st-type (Table 2, Text Fig. 2). The TF% was 40.35. The karyotype belonged to 2A category.

**Table 2. Details of the karyotype of *A. schottii* (2n = 18)**

| Chromosome Number | Chromosome length (μm) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm               | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 2.00                   | 1.00      | 3.00  | 13.64 | 2.00          | st                     |
| 2                 | 1.75                   | 1.00      | 2.75  | 12.51 | 1.75          | st                     |
| 3                 | 1.75                   | 1.00      | 2.75  | 12.51 | 1.75          | st                     |
| 4                 | 1.50                   | 1.25      | 2.75  | 12.51 | 1.20          | m                      |
| 5                 | 1.50                   | 1.00      | 2.50  | 11.36 | 1.50          | sm                     |
| 6                 | 1.37                   | 1.00      | 2.37  | 10.77 | 1.37          | sm                     |
| 7                 | 1.25                   | 1.00      | 2.25  | 10.23 | 1.25          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 1.00                   | 0.88      | 1.88  | 8.50  | 1.13          | m                      |
| 9                 | 1.00                   | 0.75      | 1.75  | 7.95  | 1.33          | sm                     |

TCL = 21.99 μm,

Karyotype = 2A,

ACL = 2.44 μm

TF% = 40.35

***A. neriifolia* Hook.**

This plant is a climber with milky latex. The leaves are thick and narrow lanceolate in shape. Flowers are yellow in colour and medium as that of *A. schottii*. During the present study materials were collected from different localities of Thiruvananthapuram and Wayanadu districts.

Flower buds collected from different localities consistently showed 9 regular bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 7). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with 80 percent pollen fertility.

Meiotic count was confirmed by mitotic studies, which showed  $2n = 18$  chromosomes at metaphase (Fig. 8). Tapadar and Sen (1960) have reported the same number from North India. This is the first report from South India for this species.

The mitotic chromosomes ranged in length from 1.37  $\mu\text{m}$  to 4.25  $\mu\text{m}$ , with TCL 26.74  $\mu\text{m}$  and ACL 3.00  $\mu\text{m}$ . The karyotype consisted of 3 pairs of m-chromosomes, 2 pairs of sm-chromosomes and 4 pairs of st-chromosomes. (Table 3, Text Fig. 3). It belonged to 2B karyotype category. The TF% was 35.97.

**Table 3. Details of the karyotype of *A. neriifolia* ( $2n = 18$ )**

| Chromosome Number | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 3.25                                | 1.00      | 4.25  | 15.89 | 3.25          | st                     |
| 2                 | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 13.08 | 1.80          | st                     |
| 3                 | 2.00                                | 1.25      | 3.25  | 12.15 | 1.60          | sm                     |
| 4                 | 1.75                                | 1.50      | 3.25  | 12.15 | 1.16          | m                      |
| 5                 | 2.37                                | 0.75      | 3.12  | 11.66 | 3.16          | st                     |
| 6                 | 1.50                                | 1.50      | 3.00  | 11.22 | 1.00          | m                      |
| 7                 | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 10.28 | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 1.50                                | 0.75      | 2.25  | 8.41  | 2.00          | st                     |
| 9                 | 0.75                                | 0.62      | 1.37  | 5.12  | 1.20          | m                      |

TCL = 26.74  $\mu\text{m}$

Karyotype = 2B

ACL = 3.00  $\mu\text{m}$

TF% = 35.97

#### **4. *violacea* Gardn. and Field.**

This is a small ornamental shrub with thick leaves and wine purple-coloured flowers. Stem and leaf surfaces are rough due to the presence of hairs. Latex is present in the plant. Materials for the present investigation were collected from Botanic Garden, Department of Botany, Kariavattom; Palode, Nagercoil, and Bangalore.

The pollen mother cells showed 18 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 9). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with appreciable pollen fertility (88%). Kumar *et al.* (1952); and Sen and Tapadar (1956) have reported the same gametic chromosome number.

The present study showed 36 chromosomes in the root tip cells (Fig. 10). This species is a tetraploid taxon based on  $x = 9$ .

#### ***Carissa* Linn.**

A genus of 30 species possessing densely branched spinous, erect or climbing shrubs and small trees. They are distributed mostly in the warmer parts of Africa, Australia and Asia. Hooker (1882) reported five species, but Gamble (1923) reported eight species from South India. During the present investigation cytology of two species has been studied.

#### ***C. spinarum* Linn.**

This is a small shrubby, glabrous plant, with small thorns. The leaves are small, and flowers are white in colour. They are distributed throughout the tropics.

Milky latex is present in the plant. Materials for the present study were collected from Veli near Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam, Ponmudi and Thirunelveli.

Root tip cells showed  $2n = 22$  chromosomes at metaphase (Fig. 11). Previous reports on this species by Singh (1951); Chauhan and Raghuvanshi (1977); Balamani and Rao (1981) and Bir *et al.* (1984a) have showed  $n = 11$  and  $2n = 22$ . This species could be a diploid taxon on  $x = 11$ .

### ***C. carandas* Linn.**

This plant is dichotomously branched large shrub or small tree with strong, simple thorns in pairs. The plant is seen throughout India, Burma, Ceylon and Malasia. Milky latex present in the plant. The flowers are white in colour. The fruit is small and ellipsoid in shaped, turning from green to red and finally to black and shiny when ripe. The unripe fruit is sour and astringent, and it is used for making pickles. Medicinally it is used for hyperdipsia, diarrhoea, and intermittent fever (Varier, 1994). The materials for the present investigation were collected from Kottayam, Kariavattom and Nagercoil.

Mitotic studies showed 22 chromosomes in root tip cells at metaphase (Fig. 12). The chromosomes ranged from 1.50  $\mu\text{m}$  to 2.50 in length. The TCL and ACL were estimated as 21.55  $\mu\text{m}$  and 2.40  $\mu\text{m}$  respectively. The TF% was 43.52. The karyotype included 3 pairs of m-type chromosomes and 8 pairs of sm-type chromosomes (Table 4, Text Fig. 4), and it belonged to IB category.

Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964), Chauhan and Raghuvanshi (1977) have reported  $2n = 22$  in the materials of this species studied by them from North India.

**Table 4. Details of the karyotype of *C. carandas* ( $2n = 22$ )**

| Chromosome Number | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 1.50                                | 1.00      | 2.50  | 11.76 | 1.50          | sm                     |
| 2                 | 1.25                                | 1.00      | 2.25  | 10.58 | 1.25          | sm                     |
| 3                 | 1.00                                | 1.00      | 2.00  | 9.41  | 1.00          | m                      |
| 4                 | 1.00                                | 1.00      | 2.00  | 9.41  | 1.00          | m                      |
| 5                 | 1.25                                | 0.75      | 2.00  | 9.41  | 1.66          | sm                     |
| 6                 | 1.25                                | 0.75      | 2.00  | 9.41  | 1.66          | sm                     |
| 7                 | 1.00                                | 0.75      | 1.75  | 8.24  | 1.33          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 1.00                                | 0.75      | 1.75  | 8.24  | 1.33          | sm                     |
| 9                 | 1.00                                | 0.75      | 1.75  | 8.24  | 1.33          | sm                     |
| 10                | 1.00                                | 0.75      | 1.75  | 8.24  | 1.33          | sm                     |
| 11                | 0.75                                | 0.75      | 1.50  | 7.05  | 1.00          | m                      |

TCL = 21.55  $\mu\text{m}$

Karyotype = 1B

ACL = 2.40  $\mu\text{m}$

TF% = 43.52

Previous reports on the materials of this species by Chauhan and Raghuvanshi (1977), Balamani and Rao (1981) and Sanjappa and Dasgupta (1981) showed  $n = 11$ . This species is a diploid taxon based on  $x = 11$ .

## TRIBE II PLUMERIEAE

This tribe includes 33 genera of which 9 have been cytologically worked out during the present investigation.

### Sub tribe 1 – Rauvolfieae

#### *Rauvolfia* Plum. ex Linn.

This genus comprises 40 species which are chiefly tropical American in distribution (Bailey, 1960). Hooker (1882) had recorded 7 species from the Indian subcontinent, and Gamble (1923) reported four species from South India. During the present investigation cytology of four species has been worked out.

#### *R. serpentina* Benth. ex Kurz.

This is a small herbaceous undershrub with red pedicels and calyx, white corolla and purplish black fruits. Leaves are thin glabrous and bright green in colour and seen in whorled arrangement. Milky latex present in the plant. Alkaloid 'reserpine' extracted from the plant is medicinally very important for hypertension. Materials for the present investigation were collected from the forest ranges of Kulathupuzha and Aryankavu.

The pollen mother cells of this species showed 11 regular bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 13). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with appreciable percentage of pollen fertility (80%). The previous cytological reports by Raghavan (1957), Milovidov and Storchova (1958), Tapadar (1964), Sharma and De (1976), De (1979), Bedi and Gill (1982) and Laan and Arends (1985) showed  $n = 11$ . While a different chromosome number ( $n = 12$ ) was reported by Chandra (1957).

The root tip cells showed  $2n = 22$  (Fig. 14). Previous reports on the material of this species by Raghavan (1957), Milovidov and Storchova (1958), Tapadar (1964), Datta and Maiti (1972), Sharma and De (1976), and De (1979) showed  $2n = 22$ . However, Chandra (1957) reported  $2n = 24$  and Singh (1961) reported  $2n = 20$ .

***R. tetraphylla* Linn. (= *R. canescens* Linn.**

**= *R. tomentosa* Jacq.**

**= *R. nitida* Jacq.)**

The plants are erect, glabrous tracelets or subshrubs with little latex. Three obovate – lanceolate to broadly lanceolate leaves are seen in whorled arrangements. Flowers are very small with cream colour. Corolla tube is slightly swollen at the top with small lobes. The fruits are purplish black in colour. The plant for the present study were collected from Kulathupuzha forest ranges, Kariavattom, and Tropical Botanical Garden and Research Institute, Palode.

The present study showed 55 chromosomes in the root tip cells (Fig. 15). The same somatic count was reported by Sharma and Sharma (1957). However, previous reports on the material of this species by Raghavan (1957), Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964), Datta and Maiti (1972), Sharma and De (1976), Gadella (1978), De (1979) and Laan and Arends (1985) have showed  $2n = 66$ .

***R. beddomei* Hook. f.**

Plants are undershrubs. Leaves are oblanceolate and acuminate in shape. Inflorescence is a raceme. Flowers are small and white in colour. Corolla small,



tubular slightly swollen at the top with very small lobes. The materials for the present study were collected from Palode and Kariavattom.

The pollen mother cells showed  $n = 66$  (Fig. 16) at metaphase I. Subsequent stages during the course of meiosis were normal with very high pollen fertility (80%).

***R. densiflora* Benth. ex Hook. f.**

This plant is a large shrub. Leaves are oblanceolate and arranged in a whorl. Milky latex present in the plant body. The flowers are small and white in colour. The materials for the present study were collected from Palode and Aryankavu.

Root tip cells showed  $2n = 44$  (Fig. 17). This is the first chromosome number report for this species from South India.

**Sub tribe 2. Cerbereae**

***Thevetia* Linn.**

A small genus comprising seven species, is chiefly tropical American in distribution. The members of this genus are glabrous shrub or small trees, now naturalised throughout India. Corolla is funnel shaped with scales at the throat. Milky latex is present in the plant body. Only one species (*T. peruviana*) has been studied in the present investigation. Different varieties of this species occur with white, yellow and pink flowers.

***T. peruviana* (Pers.) K. Schum.**

(= *T. nereifolia* Juss. ex Stend.) (variety 1)

This is the most common species of the genus. The plants are large shrubs. Leaves are narrow lanceolate. Thick cuticle is present in the upper side of the leaves.

Milky latex is present in the plant body. Flowers are large and yellow in colour. Corolla is funnel shaped. The alkaloid 'peruvina' extracted from the plant is useful in the treatment of cardiac diseases. Materials for the present investigation were collected from different localities of Thiruvananthapuram and Kollam districts.

Mitosis in root tip cells of this variety showed 20 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig. 18). The chromosomes are small sized and ranged in length from 1.4  $\mu\text{m}$  to 3.0  $\mu\text{m}$ . The TCL and ACL were calculated to be 18.9  $\mu\text{m}$  and 2.00  $\mu\text{m}$  respectively (Table 5, Text Fig. 5). The TF% was 44.9. The second and the eighth chromosome pairs of the complement were M-type, while the remaining chromosomes were m-type. The karyotype belonged to 1B category.

**Table 5. Details of the karyotype of *T. peruviana* ( $2n = 20$ )  
(= *T. nereifolia*) (variety 1)**

| Chromosome Number | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 1.6                                 | 1.4       | 3.0   | 15.87 | 1.14          | m                      |
| 2                 | 1.2                                 | 1.2       | 2.4   | 12.69 | 1.00          | M                      |
| 3                 | 1.2                                 | 1.1       | 2.3   | 12.16 | 1.09          | m                      |
| 4                 | 1.2                                 | 0.8       | 2.0   | 10.58 | 1.50          | m                      |
| 5                 | 1.1                                 | 0.7       | 1.8   | 9.52  | 1.57          | m                      |
| 6                 | 0.9                                 | 0.7       | 1.6   | 8.46  | 1.28          | m                      |
| 7                 | 0.8                                 | 0.8       | 1.6   | 8.46  | 1.00          | m                      |
| 8                 | 0.8                                 | 0.6       | 1.4   | 7.40  | 1.33          | M                      |
| 9                 | 0.8                                 | 0.6       | 1.4   | 7.40  | 1.33          | m                      |
| 10                | 0.8                                 | 0.6       | 1.4   | 7.40  | 1.33          | m                      |

TCL = 18.9  $\mu\text{m}$

Karyotype = 1B

ACL = 2.00  $\mu\text{m}$

TF% = 44.9

The same somatic chromosome number ( $2n = 20$ ) has been reported earlier in this species by Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964), Datta and Maiti (1972), Chauhan and Raghuvarshi (1977), Gadella (1977), Ugborogho (1983), and Laan and Arends (1985). While Pathak *et al.* (1949) have reported the haploid number as  $n = 9$ , and Nanda (1962) reported  $n = 11$  in the material studied by them.

***T. peruviana* (Pers.) K. Schum. (= *T. nereifolia* Juss. ex stand.)**

**(variety 2)**

This plant is very similar to *T. peruviana*, variety 1. The only difference is the presence of white flowers. The materials for the present investigation were collected from Kariavattom, Ponmudi, Pathanamthitta and Nagercoil.

Somatic chromosome determination in the root tip cells of this variety showed 20 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig. 19). The chromosome of this varieties are small in size and their length varied from 1.4  $\mu\text{m}$  to 3.0  $\mu\text{m}$ . The TCL and ACL were calculated to be 21.8  $\mu\text{m}$  and 2.18  $\mu\text{m}$  respectively. The TF% was 43.57. There was only one pair of M-type chromosome (fourth pair) and the remaining chromosomes were of m-type (Table 6, Text Fig. 6). The karyotype belonged to 1B category.

Table 6. Details of the karyotype of *T. peruviana* ( $2n = 20$ )(*= T. nereifolia*) (variety 2)

| Chromosome Number | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 1.6                                 | 1.4       | 3.0   | 13.76 | 1.14          | m                      |
| 2                 | 1.6                                 | 1.2       | 2.8   | 12.84 | 1.33          | m                      |
| 3                 | 1.4                                 | 1.0       | 2.4   | 11.00 | 1.40          | m                      |
| 4                 | 1.2                                 | 1.2       | 2.4   | 11.00 | 1.00          | M                      |
| 5                 | 1.2                                 | 0.8       | 2.4   | 9.17  | 1.50          | m                      |
| 6                 | 1.2                                 | 0.8       | 2.0   | 9.17  | 1.50          | m                      |
| 7                 | 1.2                                 | 0.8       | 2.0   | 9.17  | 1.50          | m                      |
| 8                 | 1.2                                 | 0.8       | 2.0   | 9.17  | 1.50          | m                      |
| 9                 | 1.0                                 | 0.8       | 1.8   | 8.25  | 1.25          | m                      |
| 10                | 0.8                                 | 0.6       | 1.4   | 6.42  | 1.33          | m                      |

TCL =  $21.8 \mu\text{m}$ 

Karyotype = 1B

ACL =  $2.18 \mu\text{m}$ 

TF% = 43.57

***Cerbera* Linn.**

A genus with eight species distributed in Deccan Peninsula, Ceylon and Malaysia. One species is reported to occur in Madagascar and Ceylon (Huber, 1983). Hooker (1882) recorded one species from Peninsular India. Gamble (1923) reported only one species (*C. manghas* L.) from South India. In South India this plant occurs

in marshy or back water areas. The members are small glabrous trees with white large flowers in terminal cymes.

***C. odollam* Gaertn. (= *C. manghas* Linn.)**

A moderate sized evergreen maritime tree with acrid milky poisonous juice. Leaves are bright green in colour, lanceolate or oblanceolate in shape and glabrous, tapering sharply to the base. Flowers are large, white in colour with a yellow throat born in terminal cymes. Fruits are large, green drups with fibrous pericarp.

The bark, leaves and milky juice are purgative and emetic. The bark is used for ring worm infestation. The fruits are poisonous and are used in hydrophobia (Varier, 1994). The materials for the present study were collected from Kollam, Paravoor and Sasthamkottah.

Root tip cells of the species showed  $2n = 40$  (Fig. 20). Previous reports on the material of this species by Rau (1940) showed  $n = 20$  and Laan and Arends (1985) showed  $2n = 40$ . The present species is found to be a tetraploid taxon based on  $x = 10$  condition.

***Kopsia* Blume**

This is a small genus with three species distributed chiefly in tropical Asia (Hooker, 1882). The plants are glabrous trees or shrubs. Leaves are seen in opposite arrangement and narrowed into very short petioles. Flowers born in terminal cymes. Corolla tube very slender with hairy throat and the lobes overlapping to the right. Stamens arranged near the top of the corolla tube.

***K. fruticosa* A. DC.**

This is a large handsome evergreen shrub. Leaves are glossy and shiny above and paler beneath. Flowers are large pretty pink, which appears nearly throughout the year. It is a native of Burma, but often cultivated in Indian gardens. The material for the present study were collected from Palode, Thiruvananthapuram, Bonacaud, Nagercoil and Mysore.

Root tip cells showed  $2n = 36$  (Fig. 21). Previously Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964) had reported  $n = 18$  and  $2n = 36$  in this species. The same somatic count was reported by Laan and Arends (1985). The present species could be a tetraploid one based on  $x = 9$ .

**Sub tribe 3. Euplumerieae*****Catharanthus* (L.) G. Don.**

A small genus of six species, all except one are natives of Madagascar (Huber, 1983). Members are erect or procumbent herbs or shrubs. Gamble (1923) reported one species *Lochnera rosea* (= *Catharanthus roseus*) from South India.

***C. roseus* (L.) G. Don. (= *Lochnera rosea* (L.) Reichb.****= *Vinca rosea* (L.) G. Don.**

This plant grows profusely in sandy beaches and deserted places and hence known by the common name 'the deadman's flower' (Janaki Ammal and Bezbarah, 1963). This plant is medicinally very important. The alkaloids 'Vincaloblastine' (VLB) and 'Vincristine', present in this species are useful in the treatment of

leukemia. Two varieties of this species have been studied during the present investigation.

#### **variety 1**

The plant is a perennial herb with pink flowers. This variety is credited with 74 different kinds of alkaloid of which 'Vinblastine' and 'leurocristine' are used effectively in the treatment of cancer (Svoboda, 1969; Sur, 1985). Thus besides being ornamental, the plant is medicinally very important. In the present study the materials were collected from Veli, Kariavattom, Aryankavu and Kollam.

Meiotic studies have shown the presence of 8 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig.22). The course of division during meiosis was normal. Pollen mother cells showed equal distribution of chromosomes at anaphase I (Fig.23) and there was appreciable pollen fertility (90%). Sugiura (1931), Pannochia – Laj (1938), Bowden (1940, 1945), Tapadar (1964), Gill and Abubakar (1975), Sarkar *et al.* (1975), Koul *et al.* (1976) and Balamani and Rao (1981) have recorded the same gametic number ( $n=8$ ) in the material studied by them.

#### **variety 2**

This plant is very similar to *C. roseus*, variety 1. It differs from the former in having white flowers. The materials for the present study were collected from Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam, Aryankavu and Kottayam.

A haploid chromosome number of  $n=8$  is observed during metaphase I of meiosis (Fig.24). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with 88% of pollen fertility. Tapadar (1964) reported  $n=8$  in this variety.

***Vinca major* Linn.**

This is a perennial herbaceous ornamental plant. Flowers are blue in colour. The materials for the present study were collected from the Botanic Garden Ootacamand, Nilgiris.

The pollen mother cells showed 23 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig.25). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with appreciable degree of pollen fertility (85%). This is the first report from South India.

***Plumeria* Tourn. ex. Linn.**

The genus represented by 50 species, is a native of tropical America (Bailey, 1960). Hooker (1882) has described only one species from the Indian subcontinent. Gamble (1923) and Huber (1983) have reported two species in this genus. The genus is now naturalised throughout India and the members are cultivated for their fragrant flowers. Two species, *P. alba* and *P. rubra* were studied during the present investigation.

***P. alba* Linn.**

This is a small glabrous tree with thick fleshy branches marked with prominent scars left by fallen leaves. Flowers are large white with sweet fragrance. Milky latex is produced from the plant body when it exudes. In the present study, materials were collected from Kariavattom, Thiruvananthapuram, Kottayam, Munnar, Ranni and Madurai.

Pollen mother cells showed 18 bivalents at diakinesis (Fig.26). Precocious separation of bivalents was often observed in 70-80 percent of PMCs. Subsequent



stages were normal and pollen fertility was calculated as 73 per cent. The previous workers such as Singh, (1951), Kumar *et al.* (1952), Tapadar, (1964) and Banerjee (1974) had reported the same haploid chromosome number  $n=18$ .

Root tip cells showed  $2n=36$  (Fig.27). The same somatic chromosome number was reported earlier by Banerjee (1974), Kumar *et al.* (1952), Tapadar (1964) and Sharma (1970). While Banerjee (1974), Datta and Maiti (1972) Raghuvanshi and Chauhan (1974), Tapadar and Sen (1960) and Sharma (1970) showed the somatic chromosome number  $2n=54$ .

***P. rubra* Linn. (= *P. lutea* Ruiz. and Pav.; *P. bicolor* Ruiz. and Pav.**

**= *P. rubra* L. var. *acutifolia* Poir.**

**= *P. tricolor* Ruiz. and Pav.)**

A small ornamental tree with thick fleshy and rather smooth branches. Leaves are large and pointed at the ends and arranged spirally. The flowers are white in colour with pale yellow centre or white with reddish colour, sweet scented and used for garlands in temples (Gamble, 1923). Milky latex is exuded from the plant parts when an injury occurs. The materials for the present study were collected from Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam, Kottayam, Konni, Ranni and Madurai.

Cytomixis was noticed in this species. Meiocytes were seen mostly connected in a series of 3-5 cells (Fig.28). The chromatin materials in a condensed stage move from one PMC to the other through cytoplasmic connection (Fig.29). Chromosome clumping at metaphase I, sticky bridges and lagging chromosomes at anaphase I were also more frequent during summer season (Figs.30,31,32).

About 20% PMCs showed 18 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig.33). The previous workers such as Singh (1951), Kumar *et al.* (1952), Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964) and Bawa (1973) had reported the same gametic number  $n=18$  in this species. Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with about 35-40 per cent pollen fertility. There was high incidence of pollen sterility (60%).

Root tip cells showed  $2n=36$  (Fig.34). Previous workers like Kumar *et al.* (1952), Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964), Nanda (1962), Sharma (1970), Datta and Maiti (1972), Bawa (1973), Raghuvanshi and Chauhan (1974) Banerjee (1974) and Renard *et al.* (1983) and Laan and Arends (1985) have also reported the same somatic number.

### ***Alstonia* R. Br.**

This genus comprises 34 species distributed throughout the old world tropics, mostly in the West Pacific region (Huber, 1983). Hooker (1882) had described eight species from Peninsular India. Gamble (1923) recorded two species in South India. During the present investigation two species have been cytologically studied.

#### ***A. scholaris* R. Br.**

This is a large evergreen tree, bark greenish brown in colour, and exudes milky juice when injured. Leaves are arranged in whorls of five to ten and coriaceous, elliptic – oblong in shape. Flowers are small, greenish white in colour with short corolla tube. In indigenous medicine, the bark is used as a bitter tonic and is popularly used in the treatment of malaria. It is also stated to be useful in diarrhoea and dysentery. The milky exudate is bitter and is good for ulcers (Varier, 1994). The

material for the present investigation were collected from Kulathupuzha, Palaruvi and Thiruvananthapuram.

During meiotic studies the pollen mother cells showed 22 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig.35). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with appreciable pollen fertility (85%). The previous cytological reports by Tapadar and Sen (1960) showed the haploid chromosome number as  $n=22$ , while Mehra (1976) reported  $n=20$  in this species from North India.

Root tip cells showed 44 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig.36). The somatic chromosome number as  $2n=44$  had also been reported by Tapadar and Sen (1960) and Chauhan and Raghuvanshi (1977) in the material from North India.

#### ***A. venenata* R. Br.**

This is a small tree with greyish brown bark, and bright yellow hard and woody root. Leaves are arranged in whorls of 3-6, and lanceolate in shape with wavy margin. Flowers are small and white in colour. The roots are bitter and astringent. They are useful in skin diseases, leprosy, cobra bite, and other venomous bites (Varier, 1994). The materials for the present study were collected from Kallar, Palaruvi and Aryankavu.

Pollen mother cells showed  $n=11$  at metaphase I (Fig.37). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with high pollen fertility (90%). Previous cytological investigations on this species by Singh *et al.* (1982) have shown the same haploid chromosome number.

Root tip cells showed the somatic chromosome number as  $2n=22$  (Fig.38).

#### **Sub tribe 4. *Tabernaemontaneae***

#### ***Tabernaemontana* Plum. ex. Linn.**

This is a large genus with 160 species distributed in the tropical and sub tropical regions of the world (Bailey, 1960). Members of the genus are famous for their indol alkaloid contents. Hooker (1882) has described 14 species from the Indian subcontinent and Gamble (1923) recorded only one species from South India. *T. dichotoma* and five varieties of *T. divaricata* were studied here.

#### ***T. dichotoma* Roxb.**

This is a large shrub or small tree with stout woody resinous branches. The leaves are broad and coriaceous. Flowers are large, white in colour with a yellow corolla tube. Materials for the present study were collected from Kottayam, Thiruvananthapuram, Palode, Pambavalli, Maruthumalai and Mettupalayam.

The pollen mother cells at diakinesis revealed 11 bivalents at first metaphase (Fig.39). Subsequent stages of meiosis appeared as normal with appreciable pollen fertility (88%).

The somatic complement of this materials showed  $2n=22$  (Fig.40). Previous workers like Kumar *et al.* (1952), Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964) have reported  $n=11$  and  $2n=22$  in the materials studied by them. The present material is found to be a diploid based on  $x=11$ .

***T. divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult.**

(= *T. coronaria* Willd.

= *Ervatamia divaricata* (L.) Alston.

= *E. divaricata* (L.) (Burkill)

This plant is an evergreen ornamental hedge distributed throughout India (Bailey, 1960), Duthie (1960). The leaves are dark in colour and glaucous in texture. Flowers are white in colour. Milky juice is present in the plant body. Five varieties of this species have been studied during the present investigation.

#### **variety 1**

This variety is an evergreen shrub with glossy leaves. Flowers are small, white in colour with five petals and single-whorled with pointed lobes. The materials for the present study were collected from Thiruvananthapuram, Courtallum and Peermade.

The pollen mother cells showed varying frequencies of univalents and bivalents at diakinesis (Fig.41). Very rarely in about 10-12 per cent of PMCs a ring of four chromosomes and 9 bivalents were noticed at metaphase I (Fig.42). During anaphase I and II lagging chromosomes were noticed in appreciable frequency (80-90%) (Fig.43), and hence there was very high pollen sterility (96%).

Root tip preparations revealed 22 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig.44). The same somatic count was reported by Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964), Raghuvarshi and Chauhan (1970), Datta and Maiti (1972) and Sharma and De (1976). Karyomorphological studies revealed that the chromosomes ranged from 2.75  $\mu\text{m}$  to 3.75  $\mu\text{m}$  in length with TCL of 33.97  $\mu\text{m}$  and ACL 3.10  $\mu\text{m}$ . The TF% was 34.53. All

chromosomes were sm-types except the eighth pair which was m-type (Table 7, Text Fig.7). The karyotype belonged to 2A category.

**Table 7. Details of the karyotype of *T. divericata* (variety 1) (2n=22)**

| Chromosome number | Chromosome length (µm) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm               | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 2.75                   | 1.00      | 3.75  | 11.03 | 2.75          | sm                     |
| 2                 | 2.25                   | 1.25      | 3.50  | 10.30 | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 3                 | 2.12                   | 1.12      | 3.24  | 9.53  | 1.89          | sm                     |
| 4                 | 2.12                   | 1.25      | 3.37  | 9.92  | 1.79          | sm                     |
| 5                 | 1.75                   | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.09  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 6                 | 2.25                   | 0.88      | 3.13  | 9.18  | 2.57          | sm                     |
| 7                 | 2.00                   | 1.12      | 3.12  | 9.18  | 1.78          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 1.75                   | 1.12      | 2.87  | 8.44  | 1.56          | m                      |
| 9                 | 1.75                   | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.09  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 10                | 1.75                   | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.09  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 11                | 1.75                   | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.09  | 1.75          | sm                     |

TCL = 33.97 µm

Karyotype = 2A

ACL = 3.10 µm

TF% = 34.53

#### **variety 2**

This plant is similar to variety 1. Flowers are white in colour and possesses five large round corolla lobes. The materials for the present study were collected from Kottayam, Thiruvananthapuram, Munnar, Coimbatore, and Kodaikanal.

The pollen mother cells showed irregular meiotic divisions due to the occurrence of high frequency of univalents (3-5 in each PMC) at diakinesis and metaphase I (Figs. 45,46). Subsequent stages of meiosis were highly irregular, and there was high pollen sterility (95%).

Root tip cells showed 22 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig.47). The chromosomes ranged from 2.75 $\mu$ m to 4.25  $\mu$ m in length. The TCL and ACL were calculated to be 32.23  $\mu$ m and 3.00  $\mu$ m respectively. The TF% was 39.03. The analysis of centromeric position of chromosomes revealed the occurrence of one pair of m-type chromosome and 10 pairs of sm-type chromosomes (Table 8, Text Fig.8). The karyotype belonged to 2A category.

**Table 8. Details of the karyotype of *T. divaricata* (variety 2) (2n=22)**

| Chromosome number | Chromosome length ( $\mu$ m) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                     | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 2.75                         | 1.50      | 4.25  | 13.18 | 1.83          | sm                     |
| 2                 | 2.25                         | 1.25      | 3.50  | 10.85 | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 3                 | 2.25                         | 1.00      | 3.25  | 10.08 | 2.25          | sm                     |
| 4                 | 2.00                         | 1.00      | 3.00  | 9.30  | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 5                 | 1.75                         | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.53  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 6                 | 1.75                         | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.53  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 7                 | 1.62                         | 0.88      | 2.50  | 7.72  | 1.85          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 1.25                         | 1.00      | 2.25  | 6.98  | 1.25          | m                      |
| 9                 | 1.62                         | 0.88      | 2.50  | 7.72  | 1.85          | sm                     |
| 10                | 1.75                         | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.53  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 11                | 1.75                         | 1.00      | 2.75  | 8.53  | 1.75          | sm                     |

TCL = 32.23  $\mu$ m

Karyotype = 2A

ACL = 3.00  $\mu$ m

TF% = 39.03

**variety 3**

The plants are more stout and leaves are larger than the varieties 1 and 2. Flowers are white in colour. Petals are arranged in two whorls, each with five lobes. The materials for the present study were collected from Thiruvananthapuram, Palode, and Coimbatore.

The pollen mother cells showed varying number of univalents (5-10 in each PMC) and bivalents at diakinesis (Fig.48). Subsequent stages of meiosis were highly irregular, and there was very high degree of pollen sterility (90%).

Root tip cells showed 22 chromosomes at metaphase (Fig.49) which ranged from 2.75 $\mu$ m to 4.74 $\mu$ m in length. The TCL and ACL were calculated to be 37.49 $\mu$ m and 3.41  $\mu$ m respectively. The TF% was 43.47. Karyotype consisted of one pair of m-type chromosome and 10 pairs of sm-type chromosomes (Table 9, Text Fig.9). The karyotype belonged to 2A category.



**Table 9. Details of the karyotype of *T. divaricata* (variety 3) ( $2n = 22$ )**

| Chromosome number | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 3.08                                | 1.66      | 4.74  | 12.64 | 1.85          | sm                     |
| 2                 | 2.50                                | 1.25      | 3.75  | 10.00 | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 3                 | 2.50                                | 1.25      | 3.75  | 10.00 | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 4                 | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 9.33  | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 5                 | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 9.33  | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 6                 | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 9.33  | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 7                 | 2.00                                | 1.00      | 3.00  | 8.00  | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 2.00                                | 1.50      | 3.50  | 9.33  | 1.33          | m                      |
| 9                 | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 7.33  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 10                | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 7.33  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 11                | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 7.33  | 1.75          | sm                     |

TCL = 37.49  $\mu\text{m}$ 

Karyotype = 2A

ACL = 3.41  $\mu\text{m}$ 

TF% = 43.47

**variety 4**

In general appearance this variety is almost similar to variety 3 except in size of the leaves and number of petals. Flowers white in colour with petals more than 10 (11-13), arranged concentrically. The materials for the present study were collected from Kariavattom, Palode, Kottayam, Mettupalayam and Bangalore.

The pollen mother cells showed varying number of univalents (25-29) and bivalents (1-2) in each PMC at metaphase I (Fig. 50). Irregular separation of univalents resulted in unequal segregation of chromosomes at anaphase I and II (Figs. 51, 52), and hence there was high incidence of pollen sterility (95%).

The materials showed 33 chromosomes in root tip cells (Fig. 53). The same somatic count was reported by Kumar *et al.* (1952), Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964), Raghuvanshi and Chauhan (1969b, 1974), De (1978) and Laan and Arends (1985). The somatic chromosome ranged from 2.75 to 3.75  $\mu\text{m}$  in length. The TCL and ACL were calculated to be 34.86  $\mu\text{m}$  and 3.20  $\mu\text{m}$  respectively (Table 10). The TF% was 34.39. The karyotype consisted of 3 m-type and 30 sm-type chromosomes (Table 10, Text Fig. 10). The karyotype belonged to 2A category.

**Table 10. Details of the karyotype of *T. divaricata* (variety 4) ( $2n = 33$ )**

| Chromosome Number | Chromosome length ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |           |       | RCL   | Arm ratio (r) | Position of centromere |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|-------|---------------|------------------------|
|                   | Long arm                            | Short arm | Total |       |               |                        |
| 1                 | 2.50                                | 1.25      | 3.75  | 10.75 | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 2                 | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 10.04 | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 3                 | 2.75                                | 1.00      | 3.75  | 10.75 | 2.75          | sm                     |
| 4                 | 2.25                                | 1.25      | 3.50  | 10.04 | 1.80          | sm                     |
| 5                 | 2.00                                | 1.00      | 3.00  | 8.60  | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 6                 | 2.12                                | 1.12      | 3.24  | 9.29  | 1.89          | sm                     |
| 7                 | 2.00                                | 1.00      | 3.00  | 8.60  | 2.00          | sm                     |
| 8                 | 1.75                                | 1.12      | 2.87  | 8.23  | 1.56          | m                      |
| 9                 | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 7.88  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 10                | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 7.88  | 1.75          | sm                     |
| 11                | 1.75                                | 1.00      | 2.75  | 7.88  | 1.75          | sm                     |

TCL = 34.86  $\mu\text{m}$

ACL = 3.20  $\mu\text{m}$

Karyotype = 2A

TF% = 34.39

Previous reports on this species by Kumar *et al.* (1952); Tapadar and Sen (1960); Tapadar (1964); Raghuvanshi and Chauhan (1969b, 1974); De (1978); and Laan and Arends (1985) have also reported  $2n = 22$ .

#### **variety 5**

This plant is similar to variety 1, but leaves are variegated. The materials were collected from Thiruvananthapuram, Nagercoil Mysore and Bangalore.

During meiosis the pollen mother cells showed varying frequencies of univalents (1-7) (Fig. 54). Subsequent stages of meiosis were highly irregular with high incidence of pollen sterility (85%). Very rarely 11 regular bivalents were noticed in 5-10 percent of pollen mother cells (Fig. 55).

Root tip cells showed  $2n = 22$  in this materials (Fig. 56). This is a new report from South India.

#### ***Holarrhena* R. Br.**

This is a small genus distributed in tropical Asia and Africa. Hooker (1882) had reported two species from Peninsular India, and Gamble (1923) described one species (*H. antidysenterica*) from South India.

#### ***H. antidysenterica* Wall. (= *H. pubescens* (Bunch-Ham.) Wall. ex. G. Don.**

This is a small deciduous tree with woody branches. The bark is thick and brown in colour with abundant milky white latex. Leaves are simple and arranged oppositely. Flowers white in colour and born in terminal corymbose cymes. The bark and seeds are bitter and constipating. They are useful in amoebic dysentery and

diarrhoea. The materials for the present investigation were collected from Kariavattom, Ponmudi, Yercaud and Silent Valley.

The pollen mother cells showed 11 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 57). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal and there was appreciable degree of pollen fertility (90%). Chromosome reports on this species by Raghavan (1959), Tapadar and Sen (1960), Sarkar *et al.* (1975), Mehra (1976), Sharma and De (1976), De (1978) and Bir *et al.* (1984a) have showed  $n = 11$ . Sen and Tapadar (1957), Datta and Maiti (1972), Sharma and De (1976), Mehra (1976), Chauhan and Raghuvanshi (1977) and De (1978) have reported somatic chromosome number as  $2n = 22$ .

### **TRIBE III ECHITIDEAE**

This tribe includes 52 genera, of which 8 genera have been cytologically worked out during the present investigation.

#### **Sub tribe 1. Parsonsieae**

##### ***Vallaris* Burm.**

This is a small genus with four species grown in India, Ceylon, Southeast Asia and Malaysia (Huber, 1983). Hooker (1882) reported four species distributed in Asiatic and Malayan region. Gamble (1923) reported only one species (*V. solanacea*) from South India. Six species have been reported in Tropical Asia and Malaya (Bailey, 1960). In the present study two species were cytologically studied.

##### ***V. solanacea* (Roth.) Kuntze. (= *V. heynei* Spreng.)**

This is a tall climbing shrub. Leaves are oppositely arranged. Flowers are small with creamy white in colour. Milky latex is exuded when injured. The plant has

a characteristic 'goat's smell'. In the present study the materials were collected from Thiruvananthapuram, Palaruvi, Thenmala and Lalbagh Gardens, Bangalore.

Pollen mother cells at metaphase I revealed the gametic number as  $n = 10$  (Fig. 58). The present finding is in conformity with the reports of Rau (1940) and Tapadar (1964). But Bir *et al.* (1980, 1984a), Bedi *et al.* (1980) had reported  $n = 11$ .

***V. lancifolia* Hook. f.**

This is a twinning shrub. Leaves are small and narrowly lanceolate. Flowers are small and creamy white in colour like that of *V. solanacea*. The materials for present investigation were collected from Wayanadu, Kulathupuzha and Mysore.

The pollen mother cells at metaphase I revealed the gametic number as  $n = 10$  (Fig. 59). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with appreciable degree of pollen fertility (88%). The chromosome number of this species is reported for the first time from South India.

***Parsonsia* R. Br.**

This genus consists of 80 species chiefly distributed in India, Ceylon, Southeast Asia, and Oceania (Huber, 1983). Bailey (1960) had reported 20 species in Tropical Asia, Australia and New Zealand. Hooker (1882) and Gamble (1923) reported only one species from South India.

***P. spiralis* Wall.**

This is a twinning shrub. Leaves are opposite in arrangement, and ovate oblong or oblong lanceolate in shape. The upper side is dark green and glabrous, and the lower side is pale green in colour. The flowers are small and white. Milky juice

exudes when injured. In the present study materials were collected from Palaruvi, Kallar, Kulathupuzha and Silent Valley.

Pollen mother cells showed  $n = 9$  at diakinesis (Fig. 60). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with high degree of pollen fertility (82%).

The root tip cells showed  $2n = 18$  (Fig. 61). The chromosome number of this species is reported for the first time from South India. Since somatic chromosomes are very small in size, karyotype analysis was not carried out.

***Wrightia* R. Br.**

This is a small genus distributed in tropical Asia. Hooker (1882) reported six species and Gamble (1923) reported two species from South India. The plants are shrubs or small trees. Only one species was studied here.

***W. tinctoria* R. Br.**

This is a small deciduous tree with white flowers. Leaves are elliptic ovate or oblong in shape. Materials for the present investigation were collected from Wayanadu, Kallar and Coimbatore.

The present study revealed the somatic chromosome number as  $2n = 22$  (Fig. 62). Tapadar (1964) and Bir *et al.* (1984b) had reported the same somatic chromosome number ( $2n = 22$ ). However, Gajapathy (1962) and Raman and Kesavan (1963) had reported a different somatic number ( $2n = 20$ ).

## Sub tribe 2 Nerieae

### *Strophanthus* DC.

This is a small genus with 40 species distributed in Tropical Asia, and Africa (Bailey, 1960). Hooker (1882) had reported five species from the Indian subcontinent and Gamble (1923) reported two species from South India. In the present study two species have been cytologically studied.

#### *S. gratus* (Wall. and Hook.) Baill.

This is an erect shrub with stout branches and dark bark possessing lenticels. Leaves are coriaceous and glossy above. Flowers are large and whitish with purple colour. Usually cultivated in gardens as an ornamental. In the present investigation the materials were collected from Wayanadu, Thiruvananthapuram and Kodaikanal.

The pollen mother cells showed 9 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 63), and equal chromosome distribution at anaphase I (Fig. 64). However, during anaphase II about 10-12% of the PMCs showed multipolar chromosome distribution. There was 89 percentage of pollen fertility. Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964) had reported the haploid chromosome number as  $n = 10$ .

In the present study the somatic chromosome complement showed  $2n = 18$  (Fig. 65). Arends and Laan (1982) and Beentje (1982) reported the same somatic chromosome number  $2n = 18$ .

#### *S. wightianus* Wall.

This is a climber with shining leaves. Flowers are yellow with faint reddish stripes. Anther possessed very long and slender pointed tip. In the present study

materials were collected from Wayanadu, Kottayam, Thiruvananthapuram, Thirunelveli and Silent Valley.

The pollen mother cells showed  $n = 9$  at diakinesis (Fig. 66). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with 90 percentage of pollen fertility.

The root tip cells showed  $2n = 18$  (Fig. 67). Previously a different somatic chromosome number was reported in this species by Witkus (1951) as  $2n = 20$ .

#### **Sub tribe 4. Ichnocarpeae**

##### ***Ichnocarpus* R. Br.**

This genus consists of 10 species ranging from the Western Himalayas to Ceylon, South China, the Philippines and Queensland (Huber, 1983). Hooker (1882) had reported only one species in this genus from the Indian subcontinent. Gamble (1923) reported only one species (*I. frutescens*) from South India. Members of this genus are woody twiners. Milky juice is present in the plant body.

***I. frutescens* (L.) R. Br. (= *Apocynum frutescens* L.**

**(= *Echites frutescens* (L.) Roxb.)**

This plant is a climber. Leaves are variable in size and shape and dark green colour in the upper side. Flowers are very small with pale yellow colour. The materials for the present investigation were collected from Kallar, Palaruvi, Kayamkulam and Thekkady.

The pollen mother cells of this species showed 10 bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 68). The course of division during meiosis was regular and showed 85



percentage of pollen fertility. The present count  $n = 10$  forms a new report for the species from South India.

***I. ovatifolius* A. DC.**

This plant is very closely allied to *I. frutescens* but the leaves are much larger and broader. In the present investigation materials were collected from Palaruvi, Kulathupuzha and Munnar.

The root tip cells showed  $2n = 40$  (Fig. 69). The present material is found to be a tetraploid taxon based on  $x = 10$ . The chromosome number of this species is reported for the first time. Since the somatic chromosomes are very small, karyotype analysis was not tried.

**Sub tribe 5. Euechitideae**

***Chonemorpha* G. Don.**

This genus consists of 12 species ranging from India and Ceylon to South China and the Philippines (Huber, 1983). Members are large woody twiners with pubescent to almost tomentose branches. Leaves are broad and opposite in arrangement. Flowers are large, and white tinged with yellow colour. Hooker (1882) had reported only two species from India and Malaya. Gamble (1923) reported only one species (*C. macrophylla*) from South India. In the present study two species were cytologically investigated.

***C. fragrans* (Moon.) Alston. (= *C. macrophylla* (Roxb.) G. Don.**

**= *Echites fragrans* Moon.**

**= *E. macrophylla*, Roxb.**

This is a large climber with milky juice and large nearly orbicular leaves. Flowers are large and sweet scented. The plant is medicinally very important. The root is used as a laxative and carminative. They are also used in skin diseases like leprosy and scabies (Varier, 1994). The materials for the present study were collected from Kallar, Kottayam, Ponmudi and Bonacaudu.

The pollen mother cells of this taxon showed 10 regular bivalents at metaphase I (Fig. 70). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with 90 percentage pollen fertility. Gametic number in this species is reported for the first time from South India.

The root tip cells showed  $2n = 20$  (Fig. 71). Tapadar (1964) had reported the same chromosome number ( $2n = 20$ ) from North India.

***C. griffithii* Hook.**

This is a climber with milky juice. Leaves are smaller in size than in *C. fragrans*. The materials for the present study were collected from Palaruvi and Kallar.

Due to the nonavailability of flower buds, meiosis was not carried out. In the present study the somatic chromosome number showed  $2n = 30$  (Fig. 72). This is the first chromosome report of this species.

***Adenium* Roem. and Schult.**

This is a small genus with four species (Bentham and Hooker, 1876). The members are succulent shrubs or under shrubs, often with swollen stems and fleshy branches. Leaves are rather fleshy and spirally arranged. Flowers are pink or purple in colour. During the present investigation only one species (*A. obesum*) has been studied.

***A. obesum* Roem. and Schult.**

This is a small xerophytic plant with succulent stem and small fleshy leaves. The flowers are very attractive. The materials for the present study were procured from Veli, Coimbatore, Courttalam and Ootacamund.

The pollen mother cells at metaphase I revealed gametic chromosome number as  $n = 11$  (Fig. 73). Subsequent stages of meiosis were normal with 85% of pollen fertility. The gametic number in this species is reported for the first time.

The root tip cells showed  $2n = 22$  (Fig. 74). The present findings is in confirmity with the reports of Tapadar (1964), and Laan and Arends (1985).

***Aganosma* G. Don.**

This is a small genus with about 12 species, ranging from the Himalayas to Ceylon and eastwards to the Philippines (Huber, 1983). Hooker (1882) had reported five species and four varieties in this genera. Gamble (1923) reported two species from South India. In the present study cytology of one species was carried out.

***A. caryophyllata* G. Don. (= *A. dichotoma* K. Shum**

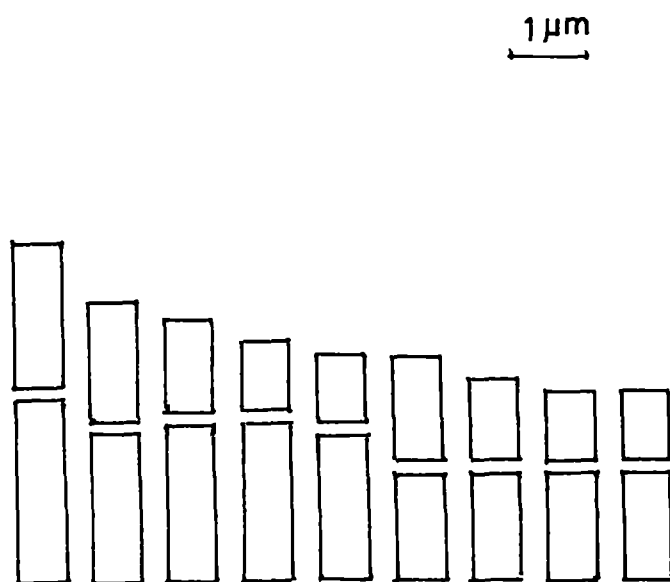
**(= *Echites caryophyllata* Wallich Wall.**

**(= *E. dichotoma* Roth.)**

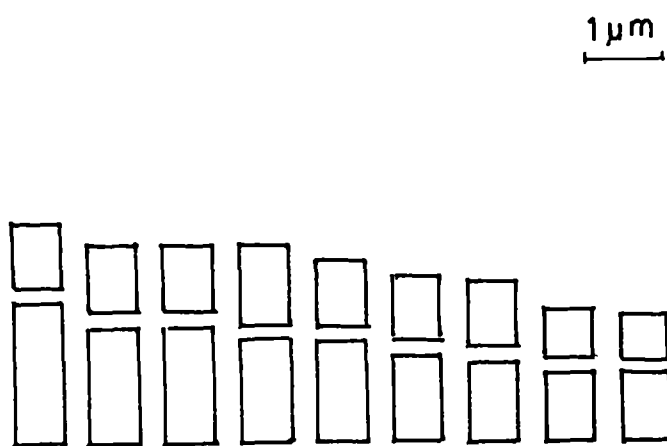
This is a large climber with stout stem. Leaves are coriaceous. Flowers are white in colour. The decoction of its root is taken for urinary troubles, as a tonic for fever, and as an emmenagogue.

The material for the present investigation were collected from Wayanadu, Thiruvananthapuram, and Thenmala.

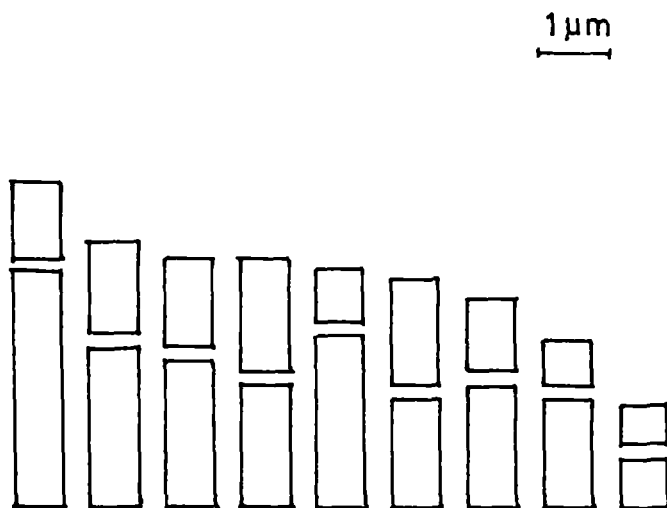
In the present investigation the root tip cells showed  $2n = 22$  (Fig. 75). The same number ( $2n = 22$ ) was reported by Tapadar and Sen (1960).



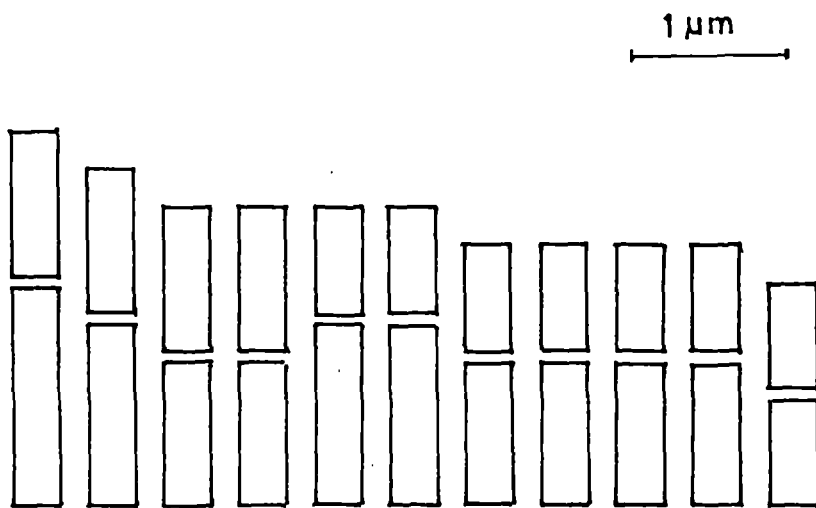
Text Fig.1. Allamanda cathartica  $2n = 18$



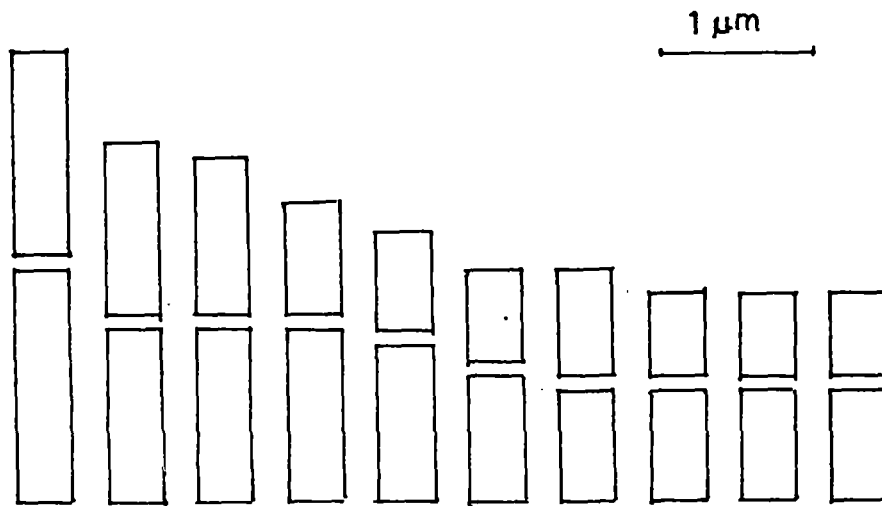
Text Fig. 2. Allamanda schottii  $2n = 18$



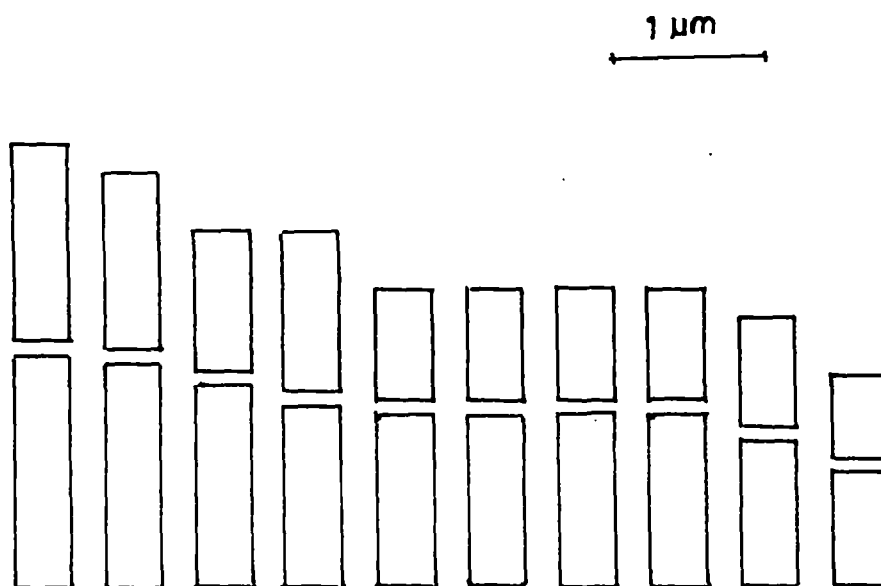
Text Fig. 3. Allamanda neriifolia  $2n = 18$



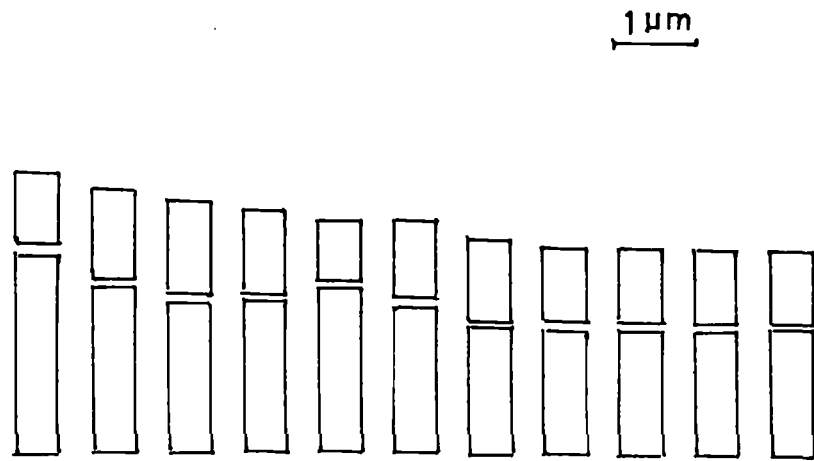
Text Fig. 4. Carissa carandas  $2n = 22$



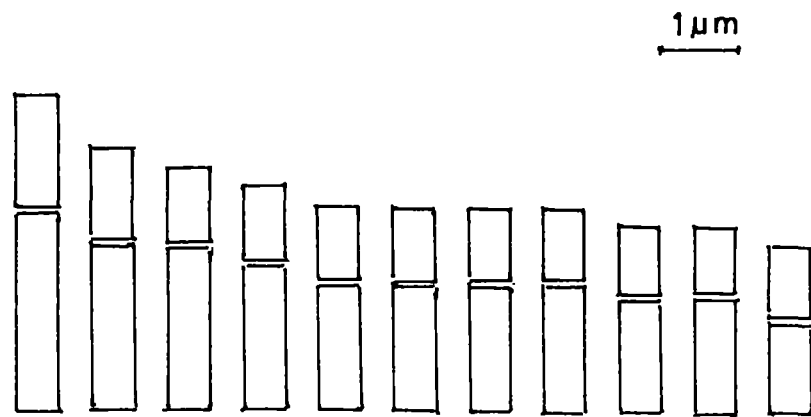
TextFig.5. Thevetia peruviana (var.1)  $2n = 20$



Text Fig.6. Thevetia peruviana (var.2)  $2n = 20$

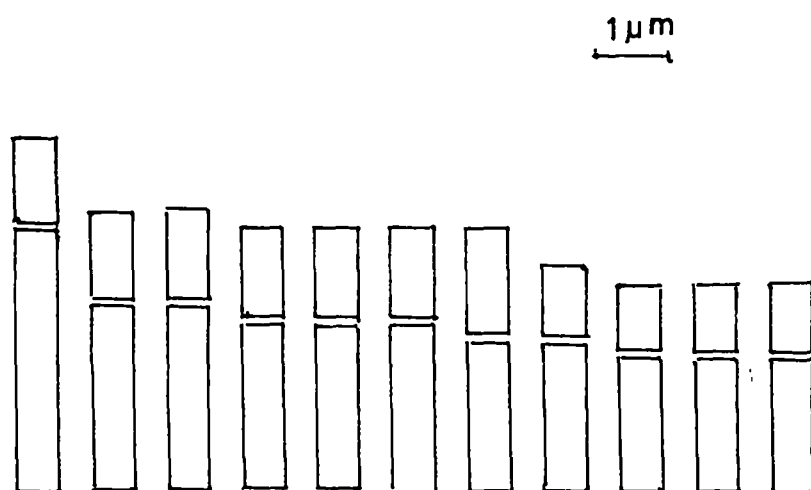


Text Fig.7. Tabernaemontana divaricata (var.1) 2n=22

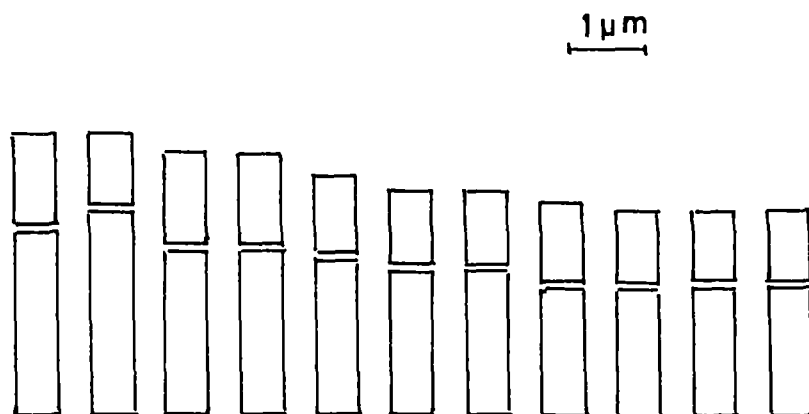


Text Fig.8. Tabernaemontana divaricata (var.2) 2n=22





Text Fig.9. Tabernaemontana divaricata (var.3)  $2n=22$



Text Fig.10. Tabernaemontana divaricata (var.4)  $2n=30$

# DISCUSSION

## **Cytological evolution**

Cytological investigations have been carried out in 40 taxa under 20 genera and 3 tribes of the family Apocynaceae from South India, and the results are summarised in Table 11. The present data, coupled with the previous reports from various geographical regions is used here to discuss the chromosome evolution in the group in terms of the prevailing basic chromosome numbers and their evolution, and the occurrence of polyploids, aneuploids, and their role in speciation, in the family. An attempt is also made to evaluate the nature and trend of chromosome structural evolution in a few genera based on their karyotype data.

## **Basic chromosome number**

The basic chromosome number has been one of the widely used characters in formulating the phylogenetic speculations (Jones, 1970), and has been considered as a dependable and stable marker of the direction of evolution. The concept of basic chromosome number at the level of genus and family has played a prominent role in shaping the prevailing concept of evolution. The basic number is defined as the primitive or original number from which polyploid numbers have been derived (Swanson, 1958). Changes in basic chromosome numbers have occurred in the evolution of plants, and this constitutes a major class of changes, which has played important role in speciation in many plant groups. Stebbins (1950) has envisaged diminution of the base number as playing a significant role in the process of evolution.

Polyploidy has influenced and played a prominent role in the higher order, usually by “polyploid drop” (Darlington, 1956) and occasionally by “polyploid lift” (Jones, 1970). This ‘drop’ and ‘lift’ by disploidy might produce new unrelated basic numbers in a group. As Raven (1975) has pointed out, it is of utmost importance in the application of chromosomes on phylogenetic consideration to first deduce the original basic chromosome number of the group in question. In the light of present findings along with the previous chromosome number reports, the probable basic chromosome constitutions in different genera and tribes included in the present study are outlined as below.

#### **Tribe I: CARISSEAE**

In the tribe Carisseae two genera such as *Allamanda* and *Carissa* have been cytologically investigated. The cytological data so far available on the genus *Allamanda* (Table 11) appear to be suggestive that this is a monobasic ( $x = 9$ ) genus (Sugiura, 1936; Pathak *et al.* 1949; Kumar *et al.* 1952, Sen and Tapadar 1956; Tapadar and Sen, 1960; Tapadar, 1964; Datta and Bhattacharya, 1981; Balamani and Rao, 1981; and Laan and Arends, 1985). Barring a stray report of  $n = 10$  (Bir and Neelam, 1980) the entire reports in species of *Allamanda* are consistently  $x = 9$  based on  $n = 9$  and  $2n = 18$ , or  $n = 18$  and  $2n = 36$ . *Allamanda violacea* with gametic number  $n = 18$  and somatic number  $2n = 36$  could be a tetraploid based on  $x = 9$ . The  $n = 10$  reported by Bir and Neelam (1980) on *A. schottii* could be an aneuploid (ascending) derivation from  $n = 9$ . The present findings of  $x = 9$  in all the three species from South India appear to confirm this as the established basic constitution of the genus.

*Carissa* is a monobasic genus with  $n = 11$  and  $2n = 22$  in all cytologically known seven species. A perusal of the cytological data (Table 11) showed that a host of authors have considered  $x = 11$  as the primary basic number of the genus (Singh, 1951; Tapadar and Sen, 1960; Tapadar, 1964; Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1977; Sanjappa and Dasgupta, 1981; Balamani and Rao, 1981; and Bir *et al.* 1984a). The present finding supports this contention.

### Tribe II: PLUMERIEAE

In the tribe plumerieae cytological studies have been carried out on fifteen species and six varieties belonging to nine genera.

During the present cytological analysis, four species have been studied in the genus *Rauvolfia*. It has been noticed that *R. serpentina* is diploid ( $2n = 22$ ); *R. densiflora* tetraploid ( $2n = 44$ ); *R. tetraphylla* pentaploid ( $2n = 55$ ) and *R. beddomei* ( $n=66$ ) hexaploid taxa, all based on  $x = 11$ . A perusal of the previous chromosome reports (Raghavan, 1957; Milovidov and Storchova, 1958; Tapadar, 1964; De, 1979; Sharma and De, 1976; Bedi and Gill, 1982; and Laan and Arends, 1985) and the present findings show that *Rauvolfia* is a monobasic genus based on  $x = 11$ .

Two varieties of the species *Thevetia peruviana* studied presently in the genus *Thevetia* showed that both are diploids ( $2n = 20$ ) on the basic number  $x = 10$ . Hardas and Joshi (1954); Tapadar and Sen (1960); Tapadar (1964); Datta and Maiti (1972); Chauhan and Raghuvanshi (1977); Gadella, (1977); Ugborogho (1983); and Laan and Arends (1985) have also suggested  $x = 10$  as the basic number in the genus. However, Pathak *et al.* (1949) and Nanda (1962) had reported the gametic number as  $n = 9$ , and

$n = 11$  respectively in the material of *T. peruviana* studied by them. These two sporadic numbers could have arisen from  $n = 10$  situation by descending and ascending aneuploidy.

Analysis of the available cytological data including the present study (Table 11) showed that the genus *Catharanthus* is monobasic based on  $x = 8$ . Of the cytologically known six species, four are diploids ( $n = 8$ ,  $2n = 16$ ), one triploid ( $2n = 24$ ), and the other tetraploid ( $2n = 32$ ) both based on  $x = 8$ . Almost all the earlier reports are also in line with the present finding (Sugiura, 1931; Pannochia – Laj, 1938; Bowden, 1940, 1945; Tapadar, 1964; Gill and Abubakar, 1975; Sarkar *et al.* 1975; Koul *et al.* 1976 and Balamani and Rao, 1981).

Out of the six species in the genus *Cerbera* studied, five showed  $2n = 40$ . Only one species, (*C. venenifera*) showed  $2n = 44$  and this could be an ascending aneuploid derivation from the  $x = 10$  situation. *C. odollam* ( $2n = 40$ ), which is studied during the present investigation could be a tetraploid based on  $x = 10$ . The predominant occurrence of taxa with  $2n = 40$  in *Cerbera* is suggestive of  $x = 10$  being the established basic constitution in the genus.

Cytological data including the present study (Table 11) revealed that *Kopsia* is a monotypic genus with  $x = 9$  constitution. This chromosome situation was reported earlier by Tapadar and Sen (1960); Tapadar (1964) and Laan and Arends (1985). The present material with  $2n = 36$  could be a tetraploid taxon on  $x = 9$ .

The genus *Alstonia* showed three different gametic numbers such as  $n = 11$ , 20 and 22, of which  $n = 11$  is the predominant one. Species with  $n = 22$  is a polyploid

derivation from  $n = 11$  while  $n = 20$  could be the product of doubling from  $n = 11$  followed by loss of two chromosomes. Materials of *A. scholaris* studied have shown  $n=22$  and  $2n = 44$ . This could be a tetraploid taxon based on  $x = 11$ . Tapadar and Sen (1960) and Singh *et al.* (1982) have also reported the same basic chromosome number for this genus (Table 11). The overall data show that  $x = 11$  is the established basic constitution of the genus *Alstonia*.

Available cytological information including the present findings (Table 11) showed that *Tabernaemontana* is a monobasic genus based on  $x = 11$ . Out of the cytologically known 46 taxa, 35 are diploids with  $n = 11$ , and  $2n = 22$  and the others either triploids ( $2n = 33$ ) or hexaploids ( $2n = 66$ ). Tapadar (1964); and Laan and Arends (1985) have reported the same basic chromosome constitution.

In the genus *Holarrhena*, all the cytologically known species except *H. floribunda* have shown  $n = 11$  and  $2n = 22$  (Table 11) and this is suggestive of  $x = 11$  as the basic chromosome constitution of the genus. *H. floribunda* showed  $2n = 20$  which might be a descending aneuploid derivative from  $x = 11$  ( $10 \leftarrow x = 11$ ).

The chromosome data in genus *Plumeria* showed that this is a monobasic genus with  $x = 9$ . Great majority of the cytologically known species (23 out of 29) are diploids with  $n = 18$  and  $2n = 36$  (Table 11). One accession showed  $2n = 45$  which could be a pentaploid, and the remaining ones with  $n = 27$ , and  $2n = 54$  could be a triploid and hexaploid respectively based on  $x = 9$ . The deviant somatic numbers such as  $2n = 44$  and  $46$  could be aneuploid derivatives from  $2n = 45$ , the former descending and the latter ascending.

The phenomenon of cytomixis was defined by Gates (1911) as the passage of chromatin materials from one pollen mother cell to the adjacent one through cytoplasmic connections. Since then, a number of investigators have reported this phenomenon both in mitotic (Sarvella, 1958, Bowes, 1973) and meiotic cells of different plant species (Lakshmi and Raghavaiah, 1981; Datta, 1982; Bahl and Tyagi, 1988; Lakshmi *et al.* 1989; Koul and Kuldeep 1990; Soman and Bhavanandan, 1993; Consolaro and Pagliarini, 1995; de Souza and Pagliarini, 1997). Gottschalk (1970) has pointed out its occurrence limited to genetically unbalanced types such as haploids, triploids and other genetically disturbed plants. Certain other investigators reported that this process could be induced by the use of mutagens, clastogens and carcinogens (Morisset, 1978; Sasikumar and Susan Abraham, 1993).

The materials from different populations of *Plumeria rubra* showed normal meiosis at normal temperature. However, extrusion of chromatin material from one PMC to the adjacent PMC was observed in materials collected from different localities in Thiruvananthapuram district. As the atmospheric temperature increases a corresponding increase in the frequency of cytomixis was also noticed. The relationship between cytomixis and fluctuating atmospheric temperature has been reported earlier in different plant species like *Urochloa panicoides* (Basavaiah and Murthy, 1987), *Jasminum* (George and Geethamma, 1983), *Capsicum annum* (Lakshmi *et al.* 1989), *Helicanthus elastica* (Soman and Bhavanandan, 1993) and *Brassica napus* and *B. campestris* (de Souza and Pagliarini, 1997).

Cytomixis is usually presumed to be the result of unknown physiological disturbances, which may themselves be associated with other meiotic irregularities or with hybridization (Bell, 1964). However, based on the occurrence of cytomixis in meiotically normal plants of *Clitoria ternatea*, Banerjee and Sharma (1988) have suggested that meiotic irregularities might not be the sole criteria of cytomixis.

There exists differences of opinion among cytologists regarding the origin and significance of cytomixis. Woodworth (1931) and Sarvella (1958) explained cytomixis as due to mechanical injury. Several other reasons are also there like faulty fixation and handling (Linnert, 1955; Kamara, 1960) and nutritional deficiency (Milajajev, 1967). Some others have the opinion that cytomixis is due to pathological phenomenon (Maheshwari, 1950; Morisset, 1978) or genetic mechanism (Brown and Bertke, 1974; Omara, 1976). de Souza and Pagliarini (1997) suggested that high temperature causes the appearance of cytomixis between microsporocytes of *Brassica napus* and *B. campestris*. Koul and Kuldeep (1990) suggested that some changes in the biochemical process are responsible for cytomixis. Soman and Bhavanandan (1993) have suggested that cytomixis occurs as a natural phenomenon. They further suggested that some bio-chemical changes might have initiated at high atmospheric temperature which ultimately culminate in a deviation in the physiological process.

Contradicting views were put forward by different authors regarding the role of cytomixis in evolution. Sarvella (1958) suggested that aneuploid plants could be originated by cytomixis. Soman and Bhavanandan (1993) have suggested that cytomixis may result in hyperploid plants. It may be noted that all the species of



*Plumeria* so far reported are diploids with  $2n = 36$  on the basic chromosome number  $x = 18$ . However, there is every possibility of the origin of aneuploids due to cytomixis. Repeated observation in two successive years by the present author led to suggest that transmigration of chromatin could be attributed to some physiological changes in *P. rubra* to initiate cytomixis, and the frequency is enhanced by increased atmospheric temperature.

A perusal of chromosome number in the tribe Plumerieae showed that chromosomally it is a heterogenous group ( $x = 8, 9, 10, 11, 20, 22$  and  $23$ ) (Table 11). Of the nine cytologically known genera, four have predominantly  $x = 8$  and  $x = 23$ . Of these basic chromosome numbers  $x = 11$  predominates among the cytologically studied diploid species. Most of the workers agreed on the possibility of  $x = 11$  being the earlier evolved condition in the tribe. A high incidence of diploidy on this number and also infraspecific polyploidy known in the genera *Alstonia* ( $2n = 22, 44, 88$ ) and *Tabernaemontana* ( $2n = 22, 33, 66$ ) appears to strengthen this possibility. The lower numbers such as  $x = 10, 9$  and  $8$  might have evolved from  $x = 11$  condition by aneuploid reduction ( $8 \leftarrow 9 \leftarrow 10 \leftarrow x = 11$ ). The other higher number  $x = 23$  could be from the basic number  $x = 11$  by chromosome doubling followed by ascending aneuploidy, or it could be the product of fusion of  $n = 12$  and  $11$  gametes. Thus in the genus,  $x = 23$  could be a secondarily evolved condition.

### Tribe III: ECHITIDEAE

In the tribe Echitideae 10 genera have been cytologically known including the one presently studied (Table 11). Chromosome numbers showed considerable variation among the various genera.

In the genus *vallaris* three accessions of the species, *V. solanacea* have been cytologically reported by previous authors (Rau, 1940; Tapadar, 1964; Bedi *et al.* 1980), of which two showed  $n = 10$  and one showed  $n = 11$ . During the present investigation, two species (*V. solanacea* and *V. lancifolia*) have been studied, and both showed  $n = 10$ . The predominant occurrence of  $n = 10$  is suggestive of  $x = 10$  as the basic chromosome constitution for the genus. The accession with  $n = 11$  could be an ascending aneuploid derivative from  $x = 10$ .

In the genus *Parsonsia*, only one species (*P. spiralis*) has been cytologically studied which showed  $n = 9$  and  $2n = 18$ . The same number was previously reported by Beizenberg and Hair (1983) on the materials (*P. capsularis* and *P. heterophylla*) studied by them, and no other cytological information is available in the genus. Hence, with this scanty data a valid suggestion on the basic chromosome situation of the genus is not possible.

In the genus *Wrightia*, four species have been cytologically reported, of which three are diploids based on  $x = 11$ . The remaining one, *W. tinctoria* showed  $n = 10$  (Gajapathy, 1962 and Raman and Kesavan, 1963). In the presently studied material, the root tip cells showed  $2n = 22$ . Tapadar (1964), and Bir *et al.* (1984b) have reported  $n = 11$  and  $2n = 22$  in this species from North India. Based on the available

chromosome reports  $x = 11$  may be considered as the basic chromosome constitution for this genus. The other number ( $n = 10$ ) could be a derived one from  $x = 11$  by aneuploid reduction.

A perusal of the previous chromosome number reports on the genus *Strophanthus* showed that out of the 19 cytologically known species, 14 are diploids with  $n = 10$  and  $2n = 20$ . The remaining five species are diploids based on  $x = 9$ . The predominant occurrence of  $2n = 20$  could be an indication of  $x = 10$  as the basic situation in this genus. The chromosome numbers  $n = 9$  and  $2n = 18$  might have originated by descending aneuploidy from the  $n = 10$  condition.

Available previous and the present chromosome reports in the genus *Ichnocarpus* showed that this is a monobasic genus with  $x = 10$  (Table 11). In the presently studied species *I. frutescense* showed  $n = 10$  and *I. ovatifolius* showed  $2n = 40$ . The latter species could be a tetraploid taxon based on the basic chromosome number  $x = 10$ .

Cytologically only two species are known in this genus *Chonemorpha* (*C. fragrans*  $2n = 20$ , and *C. griffithii*  $2n = 30$ ). Tapadar (1964); and Laan and Arends (1985) have reported  $x = 10$  as the basic chromosome constitution in the genus. The present findings also support this view.

So far only two species have been cytologically known in the genus *Adenium* including the present material (*A. obsesum*) from South India with  $n = 11$ , and  $2n = 22$ . Tapadar (1964); and Laan and Arends (1985) have reported the same number, which is suggestive of  $x = 11$  as the basic chromosome constitution.

Cytology of only one species of *Aganosma* (*Aganosma caryophyllata*,  $2n = 22$ ) has been presently studied. Tapadar and Sen (1960), Tapadar (1964) had reported the same number in this genus from North India. Based on this scanty data it is not possible to make a valid conclusion on the basic chromosome constitution of the genus.

Of the cytologically known genera in the tribe Echitideae three genera showed  $x = 11$ , three showed  $x = 10$ , two showed  $x = 9$ , and two showed  $x = 6$  as the basic chromosome situations. Though  $x = 11$  predominates among the woody members of the tribe, the possibility of  $x = 6$  situation can not be ruled out, since the lowest somatic number reported in the tribe Echitideae (In *Echites umbellata* and *Urechites lutea* by Fritsch, 1970; 1972) is  $2n = 12$ . The basic number  $x = 11$  could have been evolved by doubling of  $x = 6$  followed by dropping of one chromosome within a pair.

**Table 11 Chromosome numbers in the family Apocynaceae**

| Taxa                        | n  | 2n | Authority                    |
|-----------------------------|----|----|------------------------------|
| <b>Tribe : CARRISEAE</b>    |    |    |                              |
| <i>Allamanda cathartica</i> | 9  | 18 | Sugiura, 1936                |
|                             | 9  |    | Pathak <i>et al.</i> 1949    |
|                             | 9  | 18 | Kumar <i>et al.</i> 1952     |
|                             | 9  | 18 | Sen and Tapadar, 1956        |
|                             | 9  |    | Balamani and Rao, 1981       |
|                             | 9  | 18 | Datta and Bhattacharya, 1981 |
|                             | 9  | 18 | Present study                |
| <i>A. schottii</i>          | 9  | 18 | Tapadar and Sen, 1960        |
|                             |    |    | Tapadar, 1964                |
|                             | 10 |    | Bir and Neelam, 1980         |

|                             |    |    |                               |
|-----------------------------|----|----|-------------------------------|
|                             |    | 18 | Laan and Arends, 1985         |
|                             | 9  | 18 | Present study                 |
| <i>A. neriifolia</i>        | 9  | 18 | Present study                 |
| <i>A. violacea</i>          | 18 | 36 | Kumar <i>et al.</i> 1952      |
|                             |    | 36 | Sen and Tapadar, 1956         |
|                             | 18 | 36 | Present study                 |
| <i>Carissa spinuram</i>     | 11 | 22 | Singh, 1951                   |
|                             | 11 |    | Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1977 |
|                             | 11 |    | Balamani and Rao, 1981        |
|                             | 11 |    | Bir <i>et al.</i> 1984a       |
|                             |    | 22 | Present study                 |
| <i>C. carandas</i>          | 11 |    | Singh, 1951                   |
|                             |    | 22 | Tapadar and Sen, 1960         |
|                             |    |    | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|                             | 11 | 22 | Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1977 |
|                             | 11 |    | Balamani and Rao, 1981        |
|                             | 11 |    | Sanjappa and Dasgupta, 1981   |
|                             |    | 22 | Present study                 |
| <b>Tribe : PLUMERIEAE</b>   |    |    |                               |
| <i>Rauvolfia serpentina</i> | 11 | 22 | Raghavan, 1957                |
|                             | 12 | 24 | Chandra, 1957                 |
|                             | 11 | 22 | Milovidov and Storchova, 1958 |
|                             |    | 20 | Singh, 1961                   |
|                             | 11 | 22 | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|                             |    | 22 | Datta and Maiti, 1972         |
|                             | 11 | 22 | Sharma and De, 1976           |
|                             | 11 | 22 | De, 1979                      |
|                             | 11 |    | Bedi and Gill, 1982           |
|                             | 11 |    | Laan and Arends, 1985         |

|                           |    |        |   |
|---------------------------|----|--------|---|
| <i>R. tetraphylla</i>     | 11 | 22     | Present study                           |
|                           |    | 66     | Raghavan, 1957                          |
|                           |    | 88     | Sharma and Sharma, 1957                 |
|                           |    | 55, 68 | Sharma and Sharma, 1957                 |
|                           | 33 | 66     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960,<br>Tapadar, 1964 |
|                           |    | 66     | Datta and Maiti, 1972                   |
|                           | 33 | 66     | Sharma and De, 1976                     |
|                           |    | 66     | Gadella, 1978                           |
|                           | 33 | 66     | De, 1979                                |
|                           |    | 66     | Laan and Arends, 1985                   |
|                           |    | 55     | Present study                           |
| <i>R. beddomei</i>        | 66 |        | Present study                           |
| <i>R. densiflora</i>      |    | 44     | Present study                           |
| <i>Thevetia peruviana</i> | 9  |        | Pathak <i>et al.</i> 1949               |
|                           | 10 |        | Hardas and Joshi, 1954                  |
|                           | 10 | 20     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960                   |
|                           | 11 |        | Nanda, 1962                             |
|                           | 10 |        | Tapadar, 1964                           |
|                           | 10 | 20     | Tapadar 1964                            |
|                           |    | 20     | Datta and Maiti, 1972                   |
|                           |    | 20     | Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1977           |
|                           |    | 20     | Gadella, 1977                           |
|                           |    | 20     | Ugborogho, 1983                         |
|                           |    | 20     | Laan and Arends, 1985                   |
|                           |    | 20     | Present study                           |
|                           |    |        |   |
| <i>Cerbera odollam</i>    | 20 |        | Rau, 1940                               |
|                           |    | 40     | Laan and Arends, 1985                   |
|                           |    | 40     | Present study                           |

|                              |    |        |                                 |
|------------------------------|----|--------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Kopsia fruticosa</i>      | 18 |        | Tapadar, 1964                   |
|                              |    | 36     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960           |
|                              |    | 36     | Laan and Arends, 1985           |
|                              |    | 36     | Present study                   |
| <i>Catharanthus roseus</i>   | 8  | 16     | Sugiura, 1931                   |
|                              | 8  | 16     | Pannochia-Laj, 1938             |
|                              | 8  | 16     | Bowden, 1940, 1945              |
|                              |    | 16, 32 | Janaki Ammal <i>et al.</i> 1963 |
|                              | 8  | 16     | Tapadar, 1964                   |
|                              |    | 24     | Dnyansagar and Sudhakaran, 1970 |
|                              |    | 32     | Datta and Maiti, 1972           |
|                              | 8  |        | Gill and Abubakar, 1975         |
|                              | 8  |        | Sarkar <i>et al.</i> 1975       |
|                              | 8  |        | Koul <i>et al.</i> 1976         |
|                              | 8  |        | Balamani and Rao, 1981          |
| <i>C. roseus</i> (variety 1) | 8  |        | Present study                   |
| <i>C. roseus</i> (variety 2) | 8  |        | Present study                   |
| <i>Vinca major</i>           | 23 |        | Present study                   |
| <i>Plumeria alba</i>         | 18 | 36     | Singh, 1951                     |
|                              | 18 | 36     | Kumar <i>et al.</i> 1952        |
|                              | 27 | 54     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960           |
|                              | 18 | 36     | Tapadar, 1964                   |
|                              |    | 36, 54 | Sharma, 1970                    |
|                              |    | 44, 46 | Datta and Maiti, 1972           |
|                              |    | 54     | Datta and Maiti, 1972           |
|                              | 18 | 36, 54 | Banerjee, 1974                  |
|                              |    | 54     | Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1974   |
|                              | 18 | 36     | Present study                   |
| <i>P. rubra</i>              | 18 |        | Singh, 1951                     |

|                                  |    |        |                               |
|----------------------------------|----|--------|-------------------------------|
|                                  | 18 | 36     | Kumar <i>et al.</i> 1952      |
|                                  | 18 | 36     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960,        |
|                                  |    |        | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|                                  |    | 36     | Sharma, 1970                  |
|                                  |    | 36     | Datta and Maiti, 1972         |
|                                  | 18 |        | Bawa, 1973                    |
|                                  |    | 36     | Banerjee, 1974                |
|                                  |    | 36     | Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1974 |
|                                  |    | 36     | Renard <i>et al.</i> 1983     |
|                                  |    | 36, 45 | Laan and Arends, 1985         |
|                                  | 18 | 36     | Present study                 |
| <i>Alstonia scholaris</i>        | 22 | 44     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960         |
|                                  | 20 |        | Mehra, 1976                   |
|                                  |    | 44     | Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1977 |
|                                  | 11 |        | Singh <i>et al.</i> 1982      |
|                                  | 22 | 44     | Present study                 |
| <i>A. venenata</i>               | 11 |        | Singh <i>et al.</i> 1982      |
|                                  | 11 | 22     | Present study                 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana dichotoma</i> | 11 | 22     | Kumar <i>et al.</i> 1952      |
|                                  | 11 | 22     | Tapadar and Sen, 1960         |
|                                  |    |        | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|                                  | 11 | 22     | Present study                 |
| <i>T. divaricata</i>             |    | 33     | Kumar <i>et al.</i> 1952      |
|                                  | 11 | 22, 33 | Tapadar and Sen, 1960         |
|                                  |    |        | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|                                  |    | 22, 33 | Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1969 |
|                                  |    | 22     | Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1970 |
|                                  |    | 22     | Datta and Maiti, 1972         |
|                                  |    | 22, 33 | Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1974 |



|   |    |        |                               |
|---|----|--------|-------------------------------|
|   | 11 | 22, 33 | Sharma and De, 1976           |
|   | 11 | 22, 33 | De, 1978                      |
|   |    | 22, 33 | Laan and Arends, 1985         |
|   |    | 22, 33 | Present study                 |
| <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. <i>variegata</i> ) | 11 | 22     | Present study                 |
| <i>Holarrhena antidysenterica</i>             | 11 | 22     | Sen and Tapadar, 1957         |
|   | 11 |        | Raghavan, 1959                |
|   | 11 |        | Tapadar and Sen, 1960         |
|   |    | 22     | Datta and Maiti, 1972         |
|   | 11 |        | Sarkar <i>et al.</i> 1975     |
|   | 11 | 22     | Mehra, 1976                   |
|   | 11 | 22     | Sharma and De, 1976           |
|   |    | 22     | Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, 1977 |
|   | 11 | 22     | De, 1978                      |
|   | 11 |        | Bir <i>et al.</i> 1984 a      |
|   | 11 |        | Present study                 |
| <i>Vallaris solanacea</i>                     | 10 |        | Rau, 1940                     |
|   | 10 | 20     | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|   | 11 |        | Bedi <i>et al.</i> 1980       |
|   | 10 |        | Present study                 |
| <i>V. lancifolia</i>                          | 10 |        | Beizenberg and Hair, 1983     |
|   | 10 |        | Present study                 |
| <i>Parsonsia spiralis</i>                     | 9  | 18     | Present study                 |
| <i>Wrightia finctoria</i>                     |    | 20     | Gajapathy, 1962               |
|   |    | 20     | Raman and Kesavan, 1963       |
|   | 11 | 22     | Tapadar, 1964                 |
|   |    | 22     | Bir <i>et al.</i> 1984 b      |
|   |    | 22     | Present study                 |
| <i>Strophanthus gratus</i>                    |    | 18     | Beentje, 1982                 |

|                               |    |    |                       |
|-------------------------------|----|----|-----------------------|
|                               |    | 18 | Arends and Laan, 1982 |
|                               | 9  | 18 | Present study         |
| <i>S. wightianus</i>          |    | 20 | Wiktus, 1951          |
|                               | 9  | 18 | Present study         |
| <i>Ichnocarpus frutescens</i> |    | 20 | Gajapathy, 1962       |
|                               | 10 |    | Present study         |
| <i>I. ovatifolius</i>         |    | 40 | Present study         |
| <i>Chonemorpha fragrans</i>   |    | 20 | Tapadar, 1964         |
|                               | 10 | 20 | Present study         |
| <i>C. griffithii</i>          |    | 30 | Present study         |
| <i>Adenium obesum</i>         |    | 22 | Tapadar, 1964         |
|                               |    | 22 | Laan and Arends, 1985 |
|                               | 11 | 22 | Present study         |
| <i>Aganosma caryophyllata</i> |    | 22 | Tapadar and Sen, 1960 |
|                               |    | 22 | Present study         |

### Primary basic number in Apocynaceae

Cytological data on different genera of the family Apocynaceae showed an array of basic chromosome numbers such as 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 18, 20, and 23, of which  $x = 11$  is the most predominant number being present in 37 of the known genera (Table 12). Among the South Indian taxa reported here  $x = 11$  is the most predominant one, and the other numbers exist singly or in combination with  $x = 11$ . This situation appears to be very much in favour of considering  $x = 11$  as the most established constitution in the entire Apocynaceae. It is to be noted that such a higher number could hardly be the primary basic number for a large taxonomic group. Stebbins (1950) had suggested that only  $x = 10$  or lower numbers are of primary origin, and all the others of secondary origin. Raven and Kyhos (1965), Ehrendorfer

*et al.* (1968) and Walker (1972) have suggested that angiosperms had monophyletic origin from progenitors with  $x = 7$ . Raven's (1975) suggestion regarding the origin of  $x = 11$  is in accordance with Stebbin's (1971) hypothesis that the relatively higher gametic numbers or basic numbers of the woody dicotyledons are old polyploid numbers. Goldblatt (1980) has also suggested that almost all angiosperms with gametic numbers above 9 probably had polyploidy in the evolutionary history. Similarly Ehrendorfer *et al.* (1968) considered the basic number of 12, 13 and 14 to be monobasic or dibasic combination of the original  $x = 7$ , and its aneuploid derivative  $x = 6$ . Fritsch (1970, 1972) suggested that  $x = 6$  could be the original number in the Apocynaceae, since the genera like *Echitinae* and *Urechitinae* possessed  $2n = 12$  in some members. But these two genera are more advanced than the primitive *Carisseae*, and *Tabernaemontanae* with  $x = 11$ . Grant (1982) has questioned this hypothesis by pointing out that  $x = 6$  is rare in woody dicotyledons, while  $x = 7$  as the original basic number is also less probable. As an alternative, he has proposed a long aneuploid series of higher basic numbers up to 14 or 15, which have evolved from some low original number lying possibly between  $x = 7$  and 9.

Laan and Arends (1985) supported Raven's (1975) hypothesis of  $x = 7$  as the ancestral basic numbers in the Apocynaceae, since this situation is predominant in most dicotyledonous families.

However, the occurrence of  $2n = 12$  in the *Echites* and *Urechites* discussed elsewhere appears to shed light on the possibility of  $x = 6$  as the original basic number

from which  $x = 11$  might have arisen by polyploidy followed by dropping of one chromosome.

The number  $x = 11$  might have been evolved by doubling of  $x = 6$  followed by the loss of one chromosome. The number 12 is either a multiple of 6 or an aneuploid derivative of 11. The number  $x = 16$  which occurs very rarely in the family (*Montoniella*,  $2n = 32$ ) appears to be the product of union of gametes with  $n = 8$ , which occurs in the Plumerieae and also in the Apocynae. In the related genera *Catharanthus* also the basic number is  $x = 8$ . It is postulated that  $x = 16$ , could have evolved by doubling of an ancestral  $x = 8$  which in turn derived from  $x = 9$  by dropping of one chromosome. The number  $x = 18$  occurs in the four genera (*Allamanda*, *Himantanthus*, *Pachypodium*, *Prestonia*) could be of polyploid origin from  $x = 9$  which occurs in the related tribes Plumerieae. It is also possible to envisage  $x = 18$  as a derived one from  $x = 6$  also by polyploidy. The number  $x = 19$  could be an aneuploid derivative of  $x = 18$  as in *Stamandenia*. The number  $x = 20$  in the case of *Cerbera* obviously could be a double of  $x = 10$ . The same gametic number  $x = 20$  could be an aneuploid derivative of the polyploid condition based on  $x = 11$ . The number  $x = 23$  is found exclusively in the genus *Vinca*, whose occurrence can be explained by considering it as an ascending aneuploid of  $x = 11$ , or in otherwords it can be considered as a derived number by the fusion of gametic numbers such as  $n = 11$  and  $n = 12$ .

The general trend of descending aneuploidy from  $x = 11$  in the Apocynaceae implies a reversal with respect to the evolutionary mechanism of aneuploidy. Thus the

number  $x = 10$  might have been derived from  $x = 11$  condition by descending aneuploidy. Likewise  $x = 9$  and  $8$  might have been derived from the corresponding higher gametic numbers through descending aneuploidy and  $x = 12$  might be due to ascending aneuploidy ( $9 \leftarrow 10 \leftarrow x = 11 \rightarrow 12$ ). The number  $n = 7$  in the species *Stephanostema stenocarpum* (Rao and Mwasumbi, 1981) might be a derivation from  $x = 6$  by ascending aneuploidy.

**Table 12 Basic chromosome number of the family Apocynaceae**

| Genera                | Basic chromosome number |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Vinca</i>          | 23                      |
| <i>Cerbera</i>        | 20                      |
| <i>Alyxia</i>         | 18                      |
| <i>Mortoniella</i>    | 16                      |
| <i>Beaumontia</i>     | 12                      |
| <i>Odontadenia</i>    | 12                      |
| <i>Acokanthera</i>    | 11                      |
| <i>Adenium</i>        | 11                      |
| <i>Aganosma</i>       | 11                      |
| <i>Apocynum</i>       | 11                      |
| <i>Ancylobotrys</i>   | 11                      |
| <i>Anthoclitandra</i> | 11                      |
| <i>Aphanostylis</i>   | 11                      |
| <i>Alstonia</i>       | 11                      |
| <i>Baissea</i>        | 11                      |
| <i>Callichilia</i>    | 11                      |
| <i>Dictyophleba</i>   | 11                      |
| <i>Diplorhynchus</i>  | 11                      |
| <i>Carissa</i>        | 11                      |

|                        |    |
|------------------------|----|
| <i>Farguharia</i>      | 11 |
| <i>Funtumia</i>        | 11 |
| <i>Holarrhena</i>      | 11 |
| <i>Hunteria</i>        | 11 |
| <i>Isonema</i>         | 11 |
| <i>Landolphia</i>      | 11 |
| <i>Mascarenhasia</i>   | 11 |
| <i>Melodinus</i>       | 11 |
| <i>Malouetia</i>       | 11 |
| <i>Nerium</i>          | 11 |
| <i>Ochrosia</i>        | 11 |
| <i>Oncinotis</i>       | 11 |
| <i>Orthopichonia</i>   | 11 |
| <i>Picralima</i>       | 11 |
| <i>Pleiocarpa</i>      | 11 |
| <i>Pleioceras</i>      | 11 |
| <i>Rauvolfia</i>       | 11 |
| <i>Rhazya</i>          | 11 |
| <i>Schizogygia</i>     | 11 |
| <i>Stemmadenia</i>     | 11 |
| <i>Stephanostema</i>   | 11 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana</i> | 11 |
| <i>Tabernanthe</i>     | 11 |
| <i>Voacanga</i>        | 11 |
| <i>Vahadenia</i>       | 11 |
| <i>Wrightia</i>        | 11 |
| <i>Ichnocarpus</i>     | 10 |
| <i>Ecdysanthera</i>    | 10 |
| <i>Vallaris</i>        | 10 |

|                         |    |
|-------------------------|----|
| <i>Chonemorpha</i>      | 10 |
| <i>Strophanthus</i>     | 10 |
| <i>Thevetia</i>         | 10 |
| <i>Trachaelospermum</i> | 10 |
| <i>Allamanda</i>        | 9  |
| <i>Plumeria</i>         | 9  |
| <i>Kopsia</i>           | 9  |
| <i>Pachypodium</i>      | 9  |
| <i>Parsonsia</i>        | 9  |
| <i>Prestonia</i>        | 9  |
| <i>Apocynum</i>         | 8  |
| <i>Catharanthus</i>     | 8  |
| <i>Stephanostema</i>    | 7  |
| <i>Echites</i>          | 6  |
| <i>Urechites</i>        | 6  |

### Polyploidy

Polyploidy is known to be the most wide spread cytogenetic process which has greatly contributed to species formation and evolution in higher plants (Stebbins, 1971). It is a dramatic mutational event in the process of evolution, has wide implications in nature and for the generation of new and improved types (Lewis, 1980a). It is a common phenomenon in plants and is of wide occurrence in some plant groups, and rare or absent in others.

According to Jones and Smith (1967) polyploidy clearly plays a part in initiating discontinuity both within and between species. The 'rhythmic highs and lows' in the frequency of angiosperm chromosome numbers are generally attributed to

polyploidy (Grant, 1982). Various aspects of this phenomenon such as the modes of origin and development of different types of polyploids, their cytogenetic behaviour and significance in speciation and evolution have been discussed and reviewed by many leading cytologists (Clausen *et al.* 1945; Darlington, 1937; 1956; 1963; Stebbins, 1947; 1950; 1971; Harlan and de Wet, 1975; Love, 1963; Gottschalk, 1978; de Wet, 1980; Jackson and Casey, 1980; Goldblatt, 1980; Tal, 1980; Ehrendorfer, 1980).

Various investigators have estimated the frequency of polyploids in flowering plants. According to the estimate made by Love (1963) there are about 30% polyploids in dicots, 50% in monocots and still higher percentage in pteridophytes. Subsequently Grant (1971) reported a higher estimate of 43% in dicots, and 58% in monocots. Stebbins (1971) has reported that about 30-35% of the flowering plants are straight forward polyploids fitting into polyploid series. Gustaffson (1948) pointed out that occurrence of polyploidy is higher in plants with efficient means of vegetative reproduction. Many genera and families of higher plants have had a polyploidy origin. Gottschalk (1985) has also estimated the incidence of polyploidy among the higher plants as 70%. The importance of polyploidy in evolution and speciation of plants has greatly been emphasized by Muntzing, 1936; Stebbins, 1940; 1950; 1971; 1980; de Wet, 1971; Jackson, 1976; Goldblatt, 1980 and Lewis, 1980a,b. Goldblatt (1980) was of the view that species with  $n = 11$  or above probably many of those with  $n = 9$  and 10 have polyploidy in their evolutionary history, and he estimated that 70-80 percent of the species of monocotyledons are thus polyploids. Lewis (1980a), while



considering  $x = 7$  as the primary basic number for a majority of the dicotyledonae assumed that about 70% of the species are polyploids.

In the family Apocynaceae the incidence of polyploidy is relatively less frequent, being prevalent only in 9 out of the 60 cytologically known genera. This low incidence of polyploidy apparently gives an impression that this phenomenon has played relatively very little role in speciation and evolution in the family. Although the cytological data on the family Apocynaceae presented here is not comprehensive enough, the available information compares well with the general polyploidy situation in the family. Out of the 40 taxa studied from South India, 9 are polyploids (Table 13) at different levels (two triploids, five tetraploids, one pentaploid and one hexaploid). All the polyploid numbers noticed during the present investigation are met within woody climbers and shrubs. But Muntzing (1936), Stebbins (1938; 1950; 1971), Fagerlind (1944), Gustaffson (1947; 1948), Favarger (1967), and de Wet (1980) have concluded that polyploidy is comparatively more frequent in perennial herbs than in the annual and woody species. Kumari and Bir (1987) on the other hand indicated that the frequency of polyploidy is higher in trees, moderate in shrubs and very low in herbs. Stebbins (1971) estimated the frequency of polyploids to be highest in herbaceous perennials, lowest in annuals and intermediate in woody plants. The exact reason for the low frequency of polyploids in woody angiosperms is not clearly understood. Darlington (1965) and others have formerly advanced the hypothesis that polyploids are uncommon in woody plants, because increase in cell size associated with polyploidy decreases the efficiency of their cambial tissues. Stebbins (1971), has

discussed the various probable factors responsible for the lower incidence of polyploids in woody angiosperms, and has pointed out that the difference between chromosome number in woody and herbaceous genera is due to the ecological and historical factors rather than physiological or developmental.

As already pointed out,  $x = 11$  could be the possible primary basic number in the Apocynaceae from which the other lines have originated mostly through polyploidy and aneuploidy at different polyploid levels. Stebbins (1950, 1971) has suggested that polyploidy in woody angiosperms is related to the incidence of newly opened habitats, and therefore has occurred sporadically since the cretaceous period.

Speciation through polyploidy has been observed in 9 out of 40 taxa studied during this investigation. Polyploid numbers in the presently studied genera (*Allamanda*, *Rauvolfia*, *Kopsia*, *Alstonia*, *Tabernaemontana*, *Ichnocarpus* and *Chonemorpha*) suggest that polyploidy has been a factor in the origin of new species and varieties in this genera.

The role of polyploidy in the origin of new types are seen in few genera. Among the species of *Allamanda*, *A. violacea* with 36 chromosomes in the root tips is a tetraploid while all the others studied so far have 18 chromosomes. *A. violacea* can be readily distinguished from the rest of the species in having smaller but thick leaves, larger, but fewer stomata per unit area, hairiness and wine-coloured flowers.

In the genus *Rauvolfia*, a series of polyploids were investigated, such as *R. serpentina* ( $2n = 22$ ), *R. densiflora* ( $2n = 44$ ), and *R. tetraphylla* ( $2n = 55$ ), *R. canescens* ( $2n=88$ ), Sharma and sharma (1957) also detected the same polyploid in

the genus *Rauvolfia*. Tapadar and Sen (1960); Tapadar (1964), Datta and Maiti (1972), De (1979); and Laan and Arends (1985) detected a hexaploid taxon *R. tetraphylla*,  $2n = 66$ , from North India.

*Kopsia fruticosa* is a tetraploid taxon with 36 chromosomes in its somatic complement. Cytological reports on another species *K. arborea* showed  $2n=72$ . Tapadar and Sen (1960) and Laan and Arends (1985) have reported tetraploid species from different geographical regions.

In the genus *Tabernaemontana*, a triploid species (*T. divaricata*,  $2n = 33$ ) was observed. It is considered to be a polyploid when compared with *T. divaricata* having 22 chromosomes. Compared to its diploid species studied, the leaves are wider, thicker, and dark green in colour. The flowers are much larger with 2-3 whorls of petals. The scanty pollen grains available are small in size and all sterile. The gigas character associated with the triplication of chromosome set may be an indication of the active role of polyploidy in this genus. A perusal of the literature also reveals the occurrence of triploid species ( $2n = 33$ ) in this genus from other geographical regions Tapadar and Sen, 1960; Tapadar, 1964; Raghuvanshi and Chauhan, 1974; De, 1978; and Laan and Arends, 1985).

*Alstonia scholaris* is a tetraploid taxon with 44 chromosomes in its somatic complement. The leaves are smaller, and 5-7 leaves per whorl in comparison with diploid species *A. macrophylla* ( $2n = 22$ ). Tapadar and Sen, (1960), Chauhan and Raghuvanshi, (1977) and Laan and Arends (1985) also reported the tetraploid species from different geographical regions.

As regards the genus *Ichnocarpus* the chromosome data show a striking instance of very little polyploidy. In the present study one triploid species, *I. ovatifolius* ( $2n = 30$ ) was observed. Compared to its diploid species ( $n = 10$ ) studied the leaves are wider, thicker and dark green in colour in the triploids.

Available cytological data on the genus *Chonemorpha* appears to show that polyploidy has played very little role in the evolution of the genus. One species *C. griffithii* ( $2n = 30$ ) studied during the present investigation is a triploid taxon. However, due to the lack of evidence from their meiotic behaviours and karyomorphology no suggestion can be made regarding the genome.

Of the three cytologically known tribes from South India, polyploids are met within five species belonging to the tribes Plumerieae (*Alstonia scholaris* ( $2n = 44$ ), *Tabernaemontana divaricata* ( $2n = 33$ ), *Rauvolfia densiflora* ( $2n = 44$ ), *R. tetraphylla* ( $2n = 55$ ), *R. beddomei*, ( $n = 66$ ); and *Kopsia fruticosa*, two species in Echitideae (*Ichnocarpus ovatifolius*  $2n = 30$  and *Chonemorpha griffithii*,  $2n = 30$ ); and only one species in Carisseae (*Allamanda violacea*,  $2n = 36$ ). In this respect the tribe Plumerieae can be considered as more advanced from evolutionary point of view than the other tribe, Echitideae and Carisseae.

The frequency of polyploid species and varieties in the family Apocynaceae has been estimated to be only 16% among 188 species investigated so far from different geographical regions. Tapadar (1964) estimated the frequency of polyploid species and varieties of Apocynaceae from North India as 12.5%. Laan and Arends (1985) also estimated very low percent of polyploids. Out of the 40 taxa cytologically

studied 18 percent of them are polyploids. Thus, it appears that in the family Apocynaceae, polyploidy has played some role in speciation during the course of evolution in this geographical region also.

**Table 13 Incidence of polyploidy in different taxa of the Apocynaceae**

| No. | Name of taxa                      | Basic number | n  | 2n | Level of ploidy |
|-----|-----------------------------------|--------------|----|----|-----------------|
| 1   | <i>Allamanda violacea</i>         | 9            | 66 | 36 | 4x              |
| 2   | <i>Rauvolfia tetraphylla</i>      | 11           |    | 55 | 5x              |
| 3   | <i>Rauvolfia beddomei</i>         |              |    |    | 6x              |
| 4   | <i>Rauvolfia densiflora</i>       | 11           |    | 44 | 4x              |
| 5   | <i>Alstonia scholaris</i>         | 11           |    | 44 | 4x              |
| 6   | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> | 11           |    | 33 | 3x              |
| 7   | <i>Ichnocarpus ovalifolius</i>    | 10           |    | 40 | 4x              |
| 8   | <i>Chonemorpha fragrans</i>       | 10           |    | 30 | 3x              |
| 9   | <i>Kopsia fruticosa</i>           | 9            |    | 36 | 4x              |

#### **Infrageneric and infraspecific polyploidy**

The occurrence of more than one euploid type within a taxonomic species has been reported in many plant groups. Such differences in chromosome number with notable differences in morphology (Kliphius, 1967; Vijayavalli and Mathew, 1986), and when they do so, the phenomenon can be considered to bring about speciation. Chromosome data on the family Apocynaceae (Table 11) show that a number of species complexes occur in the family. Although most of the species of this family reported here are studied from different localities, infraspecific polyploidy was observed only in one species (*Tabernaemontana divaricata*). However, in the case of many other species, chromosome data from different geographical regions show that many of them exist in two or more cytotypic forms (Table 14). As regards

*Tabernaemontana divaricata*, which is widely distributed in the different geographical regions, there exists two cytotypic form (diploid  $2n = 22$ ) and triploid ( $2n = 33$ ) in South India and elsewhere in the Indian sub-continent. The triploids differ recognizably from the diploids in morphological features. They have larger and thicker leaves, and the flowers are larger with many whorls of petals (Table 15). This low figure corroborates with the conclusion of Stebbins (1971) that cytotypes (chromosomal races) within taxonomic species of the tropics are rare. Polyploid cytotypes of the above mentioned species is of an autoploid nature.

**Table 14 Incidence of infrageneric polyploidy in different genera of Apocynaceae**

| No. | Genera                 | Chromosome number |
|-----|------------------------|-------------------|
| 1   | <i>Allamanda</i>       | $2n = 18, 36$     |
| 2   | <i>Rauvolfia</i>       | $2n = 22, 44, 55$ |
| 3   | <i>Tabernaemontana</i> | $2n = 22, 33$     |

**Table 15 Incidence of infraspecific polyploidy in varieties of *Tabernaemontana***

| Varieties | Chromosome number | Leaves     |           | Flower        | Sterility (%) |
|-----------|-------------------|------------|-----------|---------------|---------------|
|           |                   | Length(cm) | Width(cm) | No. of petals |               |
| Variety 1 | $2n = 22$         | 11 – 12    | 3.5-4.5   | 5             | 96            |
| Variety 2 | $2n = 22$         | 12 – 13    | 4.0-4.5   | 5             | 95            |
| Variety 3 | $2n = 22$         | 14 – 14.5  | 5.0-5.5   | 10            | 90            |
| Variety 4 | $2n = 22, 33$     | 17 – 17.5  | 6.0-6.5   | 11-13         | 95            |

### **Karyotype evolution**

The study of the morphology of chromosomes has gained a new sphere of usefulness as a tool in taxonomy. Karyotype studies have been useful in addressing systematic and evolutionary issues in diverse genera of flowering plants. Several authors (Jakson, 1971; Moscone, 1989; Bernardello and Anderson, 1990; Ruas *et al.* 1991; Bernadello *et al.* 1994) have shown the importance of both chromosome numbers and karyotype analysis in plant systematics. The karyotype may undergo evolutionary changes and that the trend of karyotype evolution may be towards increasing symmetry or asymmetry. The evolution of karyotype is also a continuous process and as Jones (1978) has pointed out its trend is difficult to discern by observing the process from any one point of view or at any point in time. Trends in karyotype evolution according to him can be brought out only by synthetic approaches taking into consideration all the factors involved along with morphology of very closely related species or taxa. When the plant materials are suitable for detailed karyotype analysis, the data can render in formation of considerable evolutionary and taxonomic significance (Love and Love, 1975). Karyotype characteristics can be a useful guide to assessing taxonomic relationships and evolutionary trends. Variation in the chromosome number and form in closely related groups are of great interest and important in the karyotype evolution. Karyotype is characterised in general by the number and size of the chromosomes, position of centromere, secondary constriction, NOR, the distribution of euchromatin and heterochromatin and DNA content.

Detailed karyomorphological studies have been made in six species and four varieties under two tribes from South India. The karyotype details are summarised in

table 16. Obviously this data is not large enough to be used for a critical discussion of karyotype evolution of the tribes. However, this information imparts a general idea about the pattern of karyotype evolution in the group, and also particularly the possible trend of karyotype variability between species of some of the genera are reported here.

**Table 16 Karyotype formulae in the members of Apocynaceae  
from South India**

| Sl. No. | Taxa                                      | Karyotype formula          | Karyotype category |
|---------|---|----------------------------|--------------------|
|         | Tribe 1 CARISSEAE                         |                            |                    |
| 1       | <i>Allamanda cathartica</i>               | $2n = 18 = 8m + 4sm + 6st$ | 2A                 |
| 2       | <i>Allamanda schottii</i>                 | $2n = 18 = 4m + 8sm + 6st$ | 2A                 |
| 3       | <i>Allamanda neriifolia</i>               | $2n = 18 = 6m + 4sm + 8st$ | 2B                 |
| 4       | <i>Carissa carandas</i>                   | $2n = 22 = 6m + 16sm$      | 1B                 |
|         | Tribe 2 PLUMERIEAE                        |                            |                    |
|         | Sub tribe 2 Cerbereae                     |                            |                    |
| 5       | <i>Thevetia peruviana</i> (var. 1)        | $2n = 20 = 4m + 16m$       | 1B                 |
| 6       | <i>Thevetia peruviana</i> (var. 2)        | $2n = 20 = 2M + 18m$       | 1B                 |
|         | Sub tribe 4 Tabernaemontanae              |                            |                    |
| 7       | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (var.1) | $2n = 22 = 2m + 20sm$      | 2A                 |
| 8       | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (var.2) | $2n = 22 = 2m + 20sm$      | 2A                 |
| 9       | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (var.3) | $2n = 22 = 2m + 20sm$      | 2A                 |
| 10      | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (var.4) | $2n = 33 = 3m + 30sm$      | 2A                 |

### 1. Chromosome size

In flowering plants, phylogenic decrease or increase in chromosome size are equally frequent and the process probably reversible (Stebbins, 1950). It is generally



considered that in angiosperms, with respect to growth habit, evolutionary advancement has proceeded from woody to herbaceous annual habit through shrubs and herbaceous perennials (Stebbins, 1950; Cronquist, 1968). Babcock and Cameron (1934) have reported association of reduction in chromosome size with annual growth habit and reduction in size of all parts of the involucre and flowers in some genera of the Compositae. Subsequently a few others (Mathew and Mathew, 1976; Mathew and Mathew, 1983) have reported genera of this family in which woody taxa had larger, annual herbs smaller, and herbaceous perennials intermediate chromosome size.

Variations in chromosome size was noticed within and between the genera of the presently studied taxa. In the tribe Carisseae two genera (*Allamanda* and *Carissa*) are subjected to karyotype analysis. From the genus *Allamanda*, three species such as *A. cathartica*, *A. schottii* and *A. neriifolia* have been studied. These species possess chromosomes of intermediate size. Among these three species *A. cathartica* shows somewhat large chromosome size (2.50 $\mu$ m – 4.50 $\mu$ m) (Table 17). The chromosome size of *A. schottii* ranged from 1.75 $\mu$ m – 3.00 $\mu$ m and *A. neriifolia* from 1.37 $\mu$ m – 4.25 $\mu$ m (Table 17). *Carissa carandas*, the only one species in the genus *Carissa* showed intermediate chromosome size (1.50 $\mu$ m – 2.50 $\mu$ m)(Table 17). Their absolute chromosome size also varied (Text Fig.11).

Four varieties of the genus *Tabernaemontana divaricata* have been studied. All varieties showed medium size chromosomes. The chromosome size ranged from 2.75 $\mu$ m – 3.75 $\mu$ m in variety 1 from 2.75 $\mu$ m – 4.25 $\mu$ m, in variety 2 from 2.75 $\mu$ m –

4.74 $\mu$ m, in variety 3, and 2.75 $\mu$ m – 3.75 $\mu$ m in variety 4 (Table 17). Absolute chromosome size also varied significantly (Text Fig.11) in them.

Being a family of mostly woody climbers, shrubs or trees, the chromosomes are relatively small which vary in length from about 1.37 $\mu$ m to 4.75 $\mu$ m. Tapadar (1964) also noticed that the chromosome in this family show relatively small size in the materials from North India. Stebbins (1938) pointed out the correlation between chromosome size and characteristic of external morphology. Here the karyomorphologically studied species belong to shrubs. Among the six species and four varieties studied the longest chromosome has shown only 4.74 $\mu$ m in length. Thus, it appears that in Apocynaceae – a family of mostly woody climbers, shrubs or trees, the chromosomes are relatively small in size (Table 17; Text Fig.11).

During the present study it has been noticed that same chromosome number exists in different species under the same genus, with varying chromosome size and karyotype categories. Three species of *Allamanda* showed varying chromosome size. Their ACL and TCL values were also different (Table 17). Similarly four varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata* showed the same chromosome number (var. 1, 2 and 3) but they slightly differ in their chromosome size (Table 17).

Tapadar (1964) reported that in several genera with constancy in chromosome number, karyotype vary from species to species in the family Apocynaceae. Sharma and Sharma (1959) while analysing the chromosome morphology in different species and varieties of plants, observed that often they differ from each other in minute

details of their karyotype. The chromosomes in the presently studied members are provided with mostly median to submedian primary constriction.

**Table 17 Chromosome size in members of the tribe Carisseae and Plumerieae of Apocynaceae**

| Sl. No. | Taxa                                       | Basic number | Chromosome size range ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) | Chromosome size range ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |                       |
|---------|--|--------------|---|---|-----------------------|
|         |  |              |   | ACL ( $\mu\text{m}$ )                   | TCL ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) |
|         | Tribe 1 CARISSEAE                          |              |   |   |                       |
| 1       | <i>Allamanda cathartica</i>                | 9            | 2.50 – 4.50                             | 3.20                                    | 28.75                 |
| 2       | <i>A. schotti</i>                          | 9            | 1.75 – 3.00                             | 2.44                                    | 21.99                 |
| 3       | <i>A. neriifolia</i>                       | 9            | 1.37 – 4.25                             | 3.00                                    | 26.74                 |
| 4       | <i>Carissa carandas</i>                    | 11           | 1.50 – 2.50                             | 2.40                                    | 21.25                 |
|         | Tribe 2 PLUMERIEAE                         |              |   |   |                       |
|         | Sub tribe 2 Cerbereae                      |              |   |   |                       |
| 5       | <i>Thevetia peruviana</i><br>(var. Yellow) | 10           | 1.40 – 3.00                             | 2.00                                    | 18.90                 |
| 6       | <i>T. peruviana</i><br>(var. White)        | 10           | 1.40 – 3.00                             | 2.18                                    | 21.80                 |
|         | Sub tribe 4<br>Tabernaemontaneae           |              |   |   |                       |
| 7       | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (var. 1) |              | 2.75 – 3.75                             | 3.10                                    | 33.97                 |
| 8       | <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. 2)              | 11           | 2.75 – 4.25                             | 3.00                                    | 32.23                 |
| 9       | <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. 3)              | 11           | 2.75 – 4.74                             | 3.20                                    | 34.86                 |
| 10      | <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. 4)              | 11           | 2.75 – 3.75                             | 3.20                                    | 34.86                 |

## 2. Karyotype asymmetry

The information about karyotypes have been known to be useful for assessing the relationship in many plant taxa, where association occurs between increasing karyotype asymmetry and their characteristics such as plant morphology and plant habits. In order to facilitate an effective evaluation of such association, Stebbins (1958) have classified the karyotype asymmetry into 12 categories (1A – 4C). It may be seen that out of the ten taxa, whose karyomorphology has been analysed here six showed 2A type, one 2B type and three 1B type chromosomes.

Levitzky (1931) suggested that the chromosomes become more asymmetrical as evolution progressed. Stebbins (1950; 1971) supported the above hypothesis and suggested that in flowering plants symmetrical karyotypes are primitive, and the trend in karyotype evolution is towards increasing asymmetry. According to Jones (1970; 1978; 1984) the direction of chromosomal evolution can be from symmetry to asymmetry or vice-versa depending on the state of karyotype in the evolving taxon. Stebbins (1974) and Moore (1978) had reported that the karyotype is varied in the degree of symmetry among the plant genera and species. Symmetrical karyotypes are considered more primitive than asymmetrical ones. The evolution of latter from the former has been recorded in several genera, for example *Crepis* (Babcock 1947), *Clarkia* (Lewis and Lewis 1955), *Leontodon* (Rousi 1973), *Crotalaria* (Gupta and Gupta 1978), *Phaseolus* (Sarbhoy 1980).

According to Stebbins (1971), karyotypes with chromosomes of similar size and possessing median to sub median centromeres are considered symmetrical. Asymmetrical karyotype consists of many chromosomes with sub terminal centromeres and great size difference between the chromosomes. During the present study most of the taxa showed chromosomes with not much difference in size, and possessing median and sub median centromeres. According to Rees (1984), the chromosome complements become more symmetrical with increasing nuclear DNA content. It has also been shown that taxa with higher DNA content are usually more advanced than their relatives.

Karyotype with less asymmetry (2A) has been observed in 2 taxa of *Allamanda* and 4 taxa of *Tabernaemontana*. One species of *Allamanda*, (*A. neriifolia*) showed relatively more asymmetrical (2B) karyotype. Thus it may be more advanced species in the genus *Allamanda*.

### **3. Infrageneric karyotype variation**

In the genus *Allamanda*, the three taxa studied like *A. cathartica*, *A. schottii*, and *A. neriifolia* possess specific karyotype variations, which indicates the importance of chromosome repatterning mechanism in the genus. *A. neriifolia* with 2B karyotype category is more asymmetrical (Text Fig.12) than the other two species (*A. cathartica* and *A. schottii*) which belong to less asymmetrical karyotype category (2A). The ACL value (Text Fig.11) and TF% of *A. neriifolia* (35.97) also varied from *A. cathartica* (40.86) and *A. schottii* (40.35).

Here *A. cathartica* possess 8m-type, 4sm-type and 6st-type chromosomes, while *A. schottii* possess 4m-type, 8sm-type and 6st-type chromosomes. But *A. nerifolia* showed 6m-type, 4sm-type, and 8st-type chromosomes. This indicates that recognizable morphological changes of chromosomes involving shift in centromere positions have occurred during species differentiation in this genus (Table 18).

**Table 18 Comparison of karyotype features of three taxa of the genus *Allamanda***

| Taxa                        | Chromosome number (2n) | Frequency of chromosome types |   |    |    |   | ACL  | TF%   | Karyotype category |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------|---|----|----|---|------|-------|--------------------|
|                             |                        | M                             | m | sm | st | t |      |       |                    |
| <i>Allamanda cathartica</i> | 18                     | -                             | 8 | 4  | 6  | - | 3.20 | 40.86 | 2A                 |
| <i>A. schottii</i>          | 18                     | -                             | 4 | 8  | 6  | - | 2.44 | 40.35 | 2A                 |
| <i>A. nerifolia</i>         | 18                     | -                             | 6 | 8  | 8  | - | 3.00 | 35.97 | 2B                 |

### **Intraspecific karyotype variation**

Intraspecific karyotype variation is known to be an important evolutionary mechanism as it can lead to species differentiation (Stebbins, 1950). Instances of such recognizable variations, mostly due to deletion in chromosome arms resulting in chromosome size heteromorphism in the species such as *Thevetia peruviana* and *Tabernaemontana divaricata* have been noticed during the present study.

*Thevetia peruviana* : In variety 1 ( $2n = 20$ ) the karyotype formula is  $4M + 16m$ , but in variety 2 ( $2n=20$ ) it is  $2M + 18m$ . M-type and m-type chromosomes occur in both varieties, but M-type is predominant in variety 1. Similarly ACL (Text Fig. 11) and TF% values also vary in the two varieties (Table 19; Text fig.13).

In four varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata*, the karyotype details disclose the same type of chromosomes in all the varieties, except the triploid one. Based on the morphological differences the four varieties are named as variety 1, 2, 3 and 4 respectively. These varieties showed considerable variations in their flower characters. The varieties 1, 2 and 3 were true diploids ( $2n = 22$ ), and the fourth variety is a triploid taxon based on the basic chromosome number  $x = 11$  (Table 20). In all the four varieties karyotype formula is same (Table 16; Text Fig.14).

**Table 19 Comparison of karyotype features of two varieties of *Thevetia peruviana* ( $2n = 20$ )**

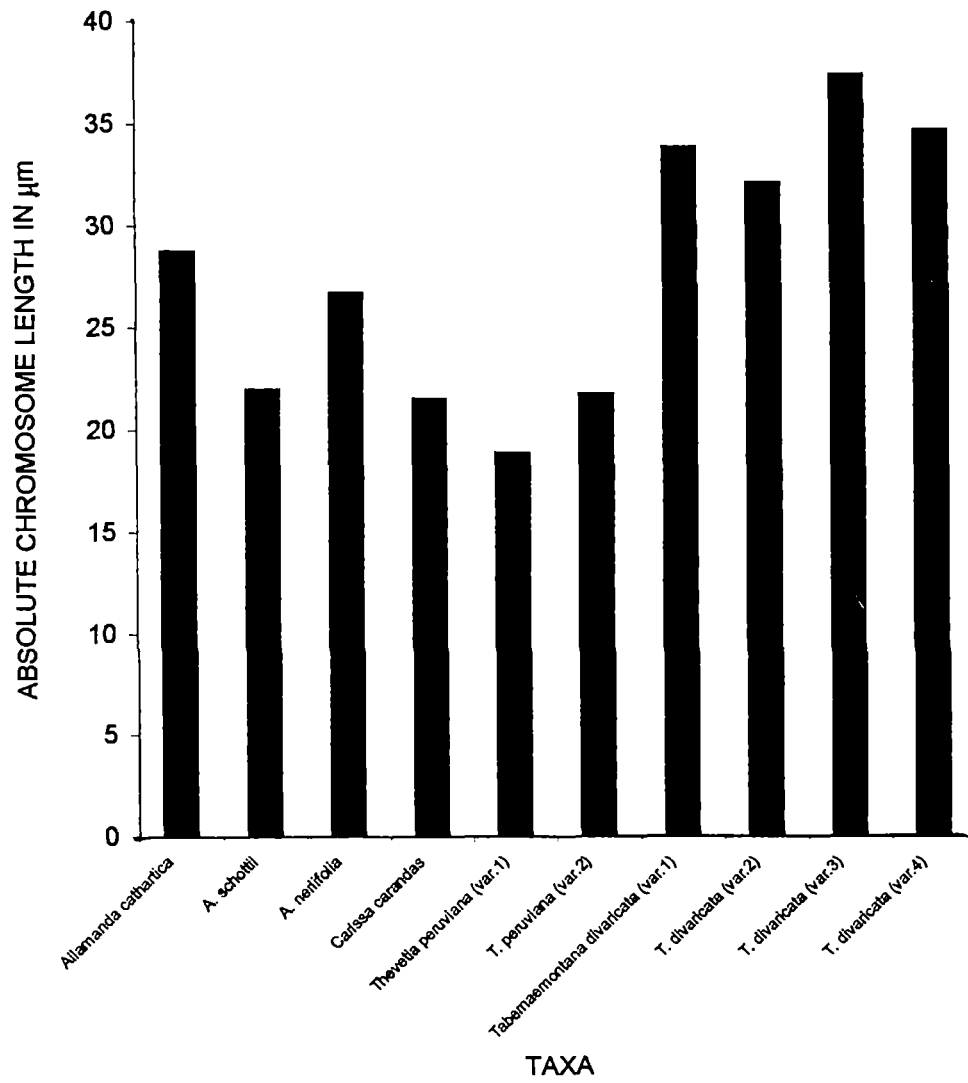
| Taxa                               | Chromosome number (2n) | Frequency of chromosome types |    |    |    |   | ACL  | TF%   | Karyotype category |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------|----|----|----|---|------|-------|--------------------|
|                                    |                        | M                             | m  | Sm | St | t |      |       |                    |
| <i>Thevetia peruviana</i> (var. 1) | 20                     | 4                             | 16 | -  | -  | - | 2.00 | 44.9  | 1B                 |
| <i>Thevetia peruviana</i> (var. 2) | 20                     | 2                             | 18 | -  | -  | - | 2.18 | 43.57 | 1B                 |

**Table 20 Comparison of karyotype features of four varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata***

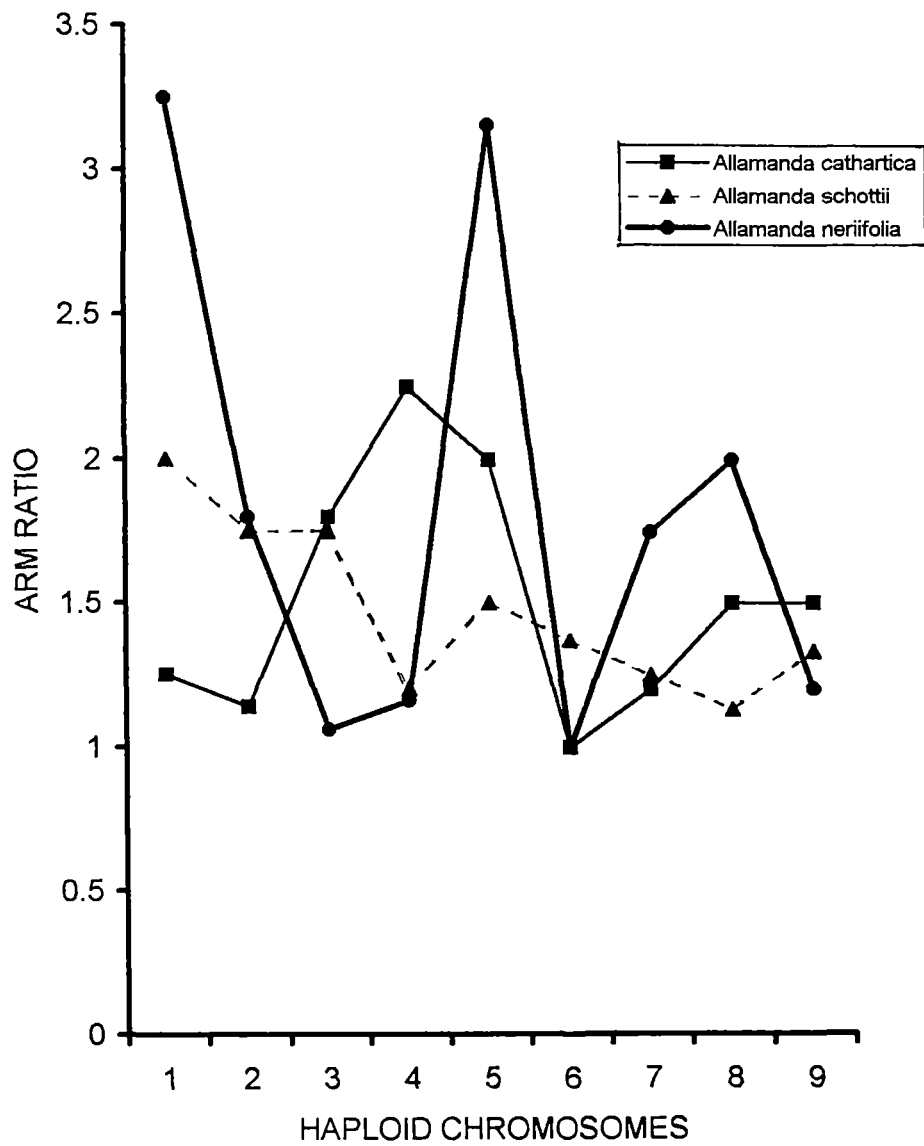
| Taxa                                       | Chromosome number (2n) | Frequency of chromosome types |   |    |    |   | ACL  | TF%   | Karyotype category |
|--|------------------------|-------------------------------|---|----|----|---|------|-------|--------------------|
|  |                        | M                             | m | Sm | St | t |      |       |                    |
| <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (var. 1) | 22                     | -                             | 2 | 20 | -  | - | 3.10 | 34.53 | 2A                 |
| <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. 2)              | 22                     | -                             | 2 | 20 | -  | - | 3.00 | 39.03 | 2A                 |
| <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. 3)              | 22                     | -                             | 2 | 20 | -  | - | 3.41 | 43.47 | 2A                 |
| <i>T. divaricata</i> (var. 4)              | 33                     | -                             | 3 | 30 | -  | - | 3.16 | 34.39 | 2A                 |



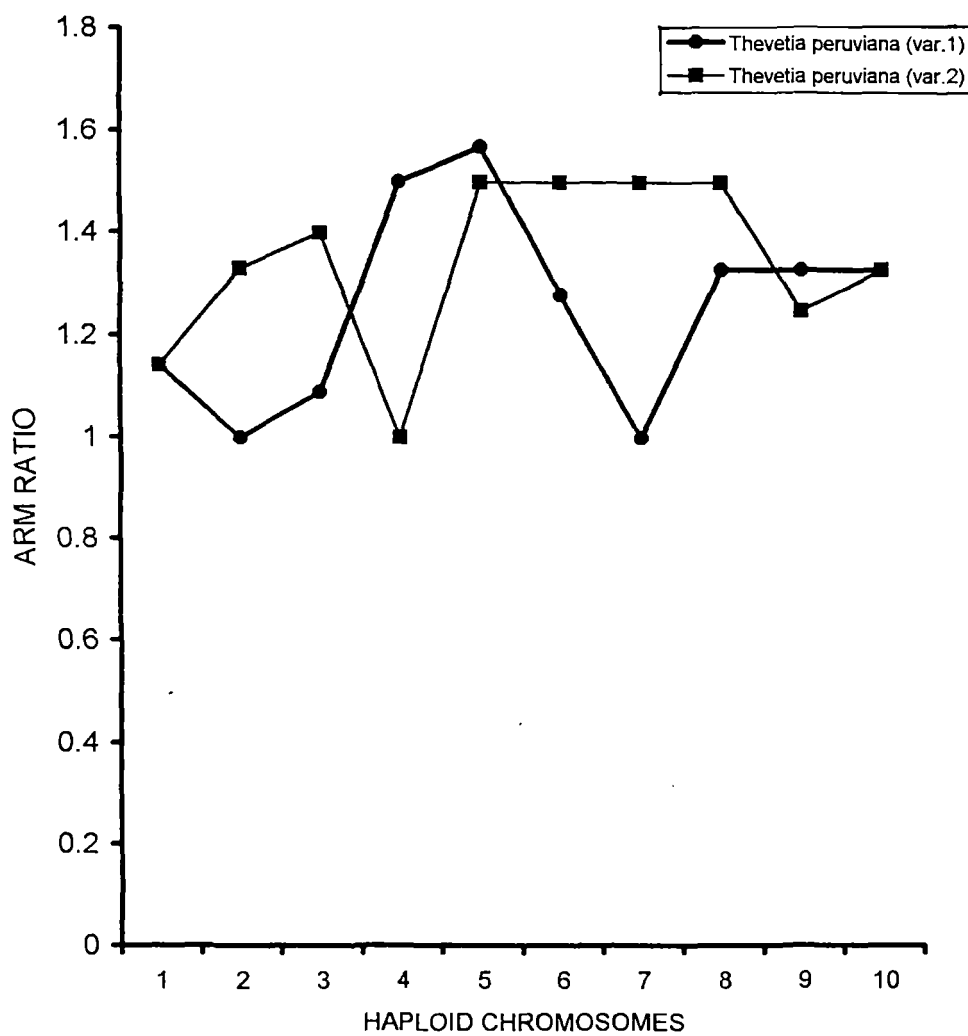
TEXT FIG.11. HISTOGRAM SHOWING THE  
ABSOLUTE CHROMOSOME LENGTH OF THE  
PRESENTLY STUDIED TEN TAXA



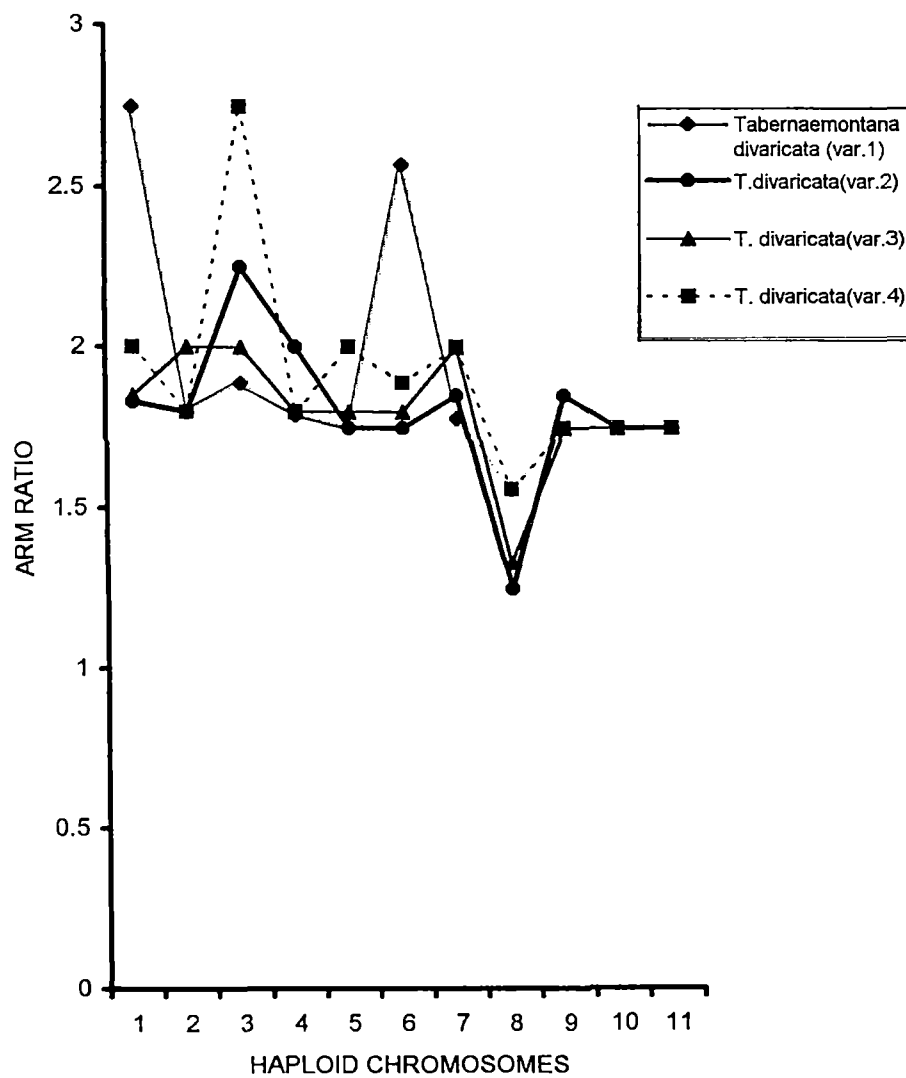
TEXT FIG. 12. KARYOMORPHOLOGY OF THREE  
DIPLOID SPECIES OF *ALLAMANDA* SHOWING  
ARM RATIO (LONG ARM/  
SHORT ARM)



TEXT FIG. 13. KARYOMORPHOLOGY OF TWO VARIETIES OF *THEVETIA PERUVIANA* SHOWING ARM RATIO (LONG ARM/SHORT ARM)



TEXT FIG. 14. KARYOMORPHOLOGY OF FOUR  
VARIETIES OF *TABERNAEMONTANA*  
*DIVARICATA* SHOWING ARM RATIO



**Part – II**

**PALYNOLOGICAL STUDIES**

# INTRODUCTION

The term 'pollen' was first introduced by the great Swedish Botanist Linnaeus (cf. Knox 1979), it forms a vital unit in the biology of reproduction in plants. They are having characteristic structural organisation and functional behaviour. During the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries a large volume of scattered information on pollen characters have accumulated. But the publication of book 'Pollen grains' by Wodehouse (1935) may be considered to mark beginning of the contemporary history of pollen study as a Science. Following this Erdtman (1952) laid a strong foundation for the pollen studies with the publication of his book 'Pollen Morphology and Plant Taxonomy\Angiosperms' which is an authentic record, give the importance of pollen morphology in plant taxonomy. Hyde and Williams (1945) coined the term, palynology to cover all aspects of pollen grains and spores. The word palynology is derived from a Greek word 'palynein' which means to scatter meal or powder. Palynology is now a powerful tool that can be applied to issues of global concern, such as the modelling of climatic change (Van Campo *et al.* 1990). The significance of the study of pollen morphological features in oil exploration, apiculture, archaeology, medical science, paleogeography, criminology etc. has received wide attention.

Major palynological characters in the order of their importance in taxonomic and phylogenetic considerations are the germinal aperture (its form, number, position and distribution), exine ornamentation, pollen shape and size (Nair 1970 a) Of these, the aperture characteristics are considered to be of prime importance because of its

evolutionarily conservative nature, which helps to the identification and delimitation of taxa, especially at the generic and lower levels.

The introduction of Scanning Electron Microscopy (SEM) and Transmission Electron Microscopy (TEM) were proved to be useful tools for palynological studies with increased accuracy and precision. SEM has helped to unravel the subtle details of the exine surface and TEM helps, the minute details of exine stratification. This has opened up possibilities for better understanding of the exine ornamentation pattern and enabled application of subtle exine features in studies involving systematic relationships of microtaxa, particularly, sub-species, varieties, cultivars, cytotypes, bioforms etc. (Ravikumar and Nair 1985). A few authors have discussed the potential of palynological data to contribute to higher-level systematics (Nowicke and Skvarla, 1980), most taxonomic application have focussed relationships below the family level, between species or genera.

Pioneering studies on pollen morphology of the Apocynaceae was done by Nilsson (1986, 1990). Nilsson *et al.* (1993) suggested the relationship of the Apocynaceae and Periplocaceae. Cousin (1979) studied the tapetum and pollen grains of *Vinca rosea*, El-Ghazali and Nilsson (1990) reported development of tapetum and orbicules in this species. Palynotaxonomic studies in *Tabernaemontana* was studied by Van Campo *et al.* (1979). Pollen grains of *Parsonsia* was done by Sampson and Anusarnsunthom (1990). Pollen grains of *Rauvolfia* was studied by Nair and Koul (1965), Dnyansagar (1965) and Pasha and Roy (1980). Nayar (1990) constructed a key to this family on the basis of pollen characters. Thanikaimoni

(1962), Marques and Melbom (1966) Huang (1972, 1986) Allorge (1975) were studied the morphological features of pollen grains in this family. Kuijt and Vander Ham (1997) studied the pollen morphology of *Alstonia*.

The present study covers pollen morphology of 37 taxa belonging in 19 genera of 3 tribes. Data presented here are mostly based on light microscopic studies. SEM observations have been made in 16 taxa. The available palynological data on the group has been used to discuss the palynological evolution in the family. A pollen key of the taxa studied here is also proposed based on the aperture morphoforms, pollen shape and size. A discussion is presented in which the systematic relationships of the family are considered in the light of evidences from palynological study.



## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

Mature pollen-bearing fresh flowers were collected at the time of anthesis. Pollen grains were then preserved immediately in vials containing glacial acetic acid or 70% alcohol. Each vial was numbered and proper records were maintained.

Pollen samples for the study were prepared according to the modification suggested by Nair (1970a) to the acetolysis method proposed by Erdtman (1952). The main schedule is given below.

1. The preserved pollen materials in 70% alcohol was transferred to plastic centrifuge tube and to release the pollen from the mature buds, it was crushed using a glass rod. The dispersion was passed through a mesh having 40 divisions per sq.cm. and the pollen containing alcohol was collected in glass centrifuge tube and centrifuged alcohol decanted and about 5 ml of glacial acetic acid added to the sediment and centrifuged.
2. The supernatant solution has been decanted and the pollen sediment has been covered with the acetolysis mixture, freshly prepared every time, consisting of nine parts of acetic anhydride and one part of concentrated sulphuric acid, in order to maintain a starting temperature of 70°C.
3. To disperse the pollen sediments in the acetolysis mixture, it has been stirred well at intervals using glass rod in each centrifuge tube. These tubes were transferred to a water bath and heated from 70°C to boiling point of water and then the flame was put off leaving the tubes in the hot water for three to five minutes till a brown

colour was attained by the acetolysis mixture, thus ensuring total dissolution of the pollen protoplasm.

4. The dispersion was centrifuged and the supernatant mixture was decanted. The pollen sediment was washed with glacial acetic acid followed by decantation of the supernatant acid. The pollen sediment was washed with distilled water two or three times followed by decantation each time and finally the sediment was brought into 50% glycerine.
5. After about 10-15 minutes, the glycerine containing pollen was centrifuged, glycerine decanted, and the tubes containing the sediments were kept upside down on a filter paper to drain of excess glycerine.
6. For slide preparation, a clear slide was placed on the table, followed by catching a bit of pollen sediment from the centrifuge tube held upside down, on a pellet of glycerine jelly carried on a needle, and transferred to the slide.
7. The slide was warmed on a hot plate of melted jelly, followed by mounting with a cover glass and sealed by running molten paraffin wax in the space around the glycerine jelly. The excess was removed by cleaning the slide with xylol. A label with relevant information such as slide number, name of the plant and family was pasted on the slide.
8. These permanent slides prepared were used for the Light Microscopic (LM) studies. Olympus BH-2 Research Microscope was used for Light Microscope (LM) analysis and almost all measurements were made under oil immersion

(100x) using an ocular (16) of which one division, after calibration, amounted to 1µm.

For Scanning Electron Microscopic Studies (SEM), the acetolysed grains preserved in 70% alcohol were washed, dried and mounted on specimen tubes. They were vacuum coated with carbon, followed by gold-palladium (Walker 1974).

The description of exine ornamentation patterns, Nair's (1970a) terminology was used. The terminology proposed by Walker and Doyle (1975) was used relating to pollen-unit, aperture type, size and shape of pollen grains.

Average pollen size was measured from a random sample of 50 grains in each taxon. Mean ( $\bar{X}$ ) of pollen size, (for both polar (P), and equatorial (E) views) were calculated using the formula

$$\bar{X} = \frac{\sum f_i x_i}{n}$$

where  $f_i$  = frequency of pollen size

$x_i$  = size of the pollen grains in µ for the  $i$ th size

$n$  = total no. of grains =  $\sum f_i$

In the case of spherical grains only the radial diameter (E) was taken. The size classes of pollen have been determined following the classification proposed by Walker and Doyle (1975) as shown below.

**Pollen size classes according to Walker and Doyle (1975)**

| Size class             | Longest axis            |
|------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Minute grains       | < 10 $\mu\text{m}$      |
| 2. Small grains        | 10 – 24 $\mu\text{m}$   |
| 3. Medium sized grains | 25 – 49 $\mu\text{m}$   |
| 4. Large grains        | 50 – 99 $\mu\text{m}$   |
| 5. Very large grains   | 100 – 199 $\mu\text{m}$ |
| 6. Gigantic grains     | > 200 $\mu\text{m}$     |

Walker and Doyle (1975) recognized the shape classes based on the P/E ratio as below:

| Shape class        | Ratio P/E   |
|--------------------|-------------|
| <b>Prolate</b>     |             |
| Perprolate         | $\geq 2.00$ |
| Euprolate          | 1.34 – 1.99 |
| Subprolate         | 1.15 – 1.33 |
| Prolate-spheroidal | 1.01 – 1.14 |
| Spheroidal         | 1.00        |
| <b>Oblate</b>      |             |
| Oblate-spheroidal  | 0.88 – 0.99 |
| Suboblate          | 0.76 – 0.87 |
| Euoblate           | 0.51 – 0.75 |
| Peroblate          | $\leq 0.50$ |

In the present study shape classes of pollen have been determined by the above classification.

Morphological features analysed here include pollen aperture, exine ornamentation, pollen size and shape using Light Microscope (LM) and in some of the taxa (16 taxa) with Scanning Electron Microscope (SEM). Photomicrographs of pollen grains of all the taxa studied have been provided. The slides of pollen of all the taxa are kept in the Department of Botany, Kerala University. Scanning Electron Microscopic pictures were taken from the Life Science Department, Kamaraj University, Madurai.

The different pollen morphological characters analysed are presented in the following sequence.

Aperture

Exine ornamentation

Exine thickness

Pollen shape

Pollen size class

Pollen size measurements (range, mean ( $\bar{X}$ ))

## OBSERVATIONS

### TRIBE I CARISSEAE

#### *Allamanda* Linn.

##### *A. cathartica* Linn.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface rugulate, rugula with tip nodules (LM). Exine thickness 2 $\mu$ m. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 64-112 $\mu$ m x 64-96 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (90.88 $\mu$ m x 72.96 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 76 – 79)

##### *A. schottii* Pohl.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface faintly foveolate (LM). Exine thickness 2 $\mu$ m. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 80-96 $\mu$ m x 80 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (93.44 $\mu$ m x 80 $\mu$ m).

(Fig. 80)

##### *A. neriifolia* Hook.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface rugulate, rugula with tip nodules (LM). Exine thickness 2 $\mu$ m. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-96 $\mu$ m x 48-80 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (77.44 $\mu$ m x 64.64 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 81 – 83)

***A. violacea* Gardn. and Field.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface rugulate-nodulate (LM). Exine thickness 2 $\mu$ m. Grains large, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 64-80 $\mu$ m x 64 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (71.04 $\mu$ m x 64 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 84 – 85)

***Carissa* Linn.*****C. spinarum* Linn.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate with tapering ends, aperture floor with ornamentation, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface granulate-perforate or punctate (SEM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 32-40 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (32.64 $\mu$ m x 30.08 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 86 – 87)

***C. carandas* Linn.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate with tapering ends, aperture floor with ornamentation, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface scrobiculate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 32-48 $\mu$ m x 32-48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (47.36 $\mu$ m x 41.60 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 88 – 89)

## TRIBE II PLUMERIEAE

### Subtribe 1 Rauvolfieae

#### *Rauvolfia* Plum. ex. Linn.

##### *R. serpentina* Benth. ex. Kurz.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, endoexine as nodules, thickening (kidney shaped) at the colpus region, behind the pseudocolpi, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains large, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 80-96 $\mu$ m x 64-80 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (84.48 $\mu$ m x 77.44 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 90 – 94)

##### *R. tetraphylla* Linn.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, euprolate. Grain size (range 32-48 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (46.08 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 95 – 98)

##### *R. beddomei* Hook. f.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 24-32 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (31.68 $\mu$ m x 28.48 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 99 – 100)

##### *R. densiflora* Benth. ex Hook. f.

Grains 3-zonocolporate, endoexine as nodules, thickening at the colpus region, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 2.5 $\mu$ m. Grains very



large, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 96-128 $\mu\text{m}$  x 96-112 $\mu\text{m}$ ),  $\bar{X}$  = (109.44 $\mu\text{m}$  x 106.24 $\mu\text{m}$ ).

(Figs. 101 – 102)

## **Subtribe 2 Cerbereae**

### ***Thevetia* Linn.**

#### ***T. peruviana* (Pers.) K. Schum.**

(= *T. nerifolia* Juss. ex. Stend.) (variety 1)

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface microreticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5 $\mu\text{m}$ . Grains large, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 80-112 $\mu\text{m}$  x 64-96 $\mu\text{m}$ ),  $\bar{X}$  = (83.84 $\mu\text{m}$  x 76.80 $\mu\text{m}$ ).

(Figs. 103 – 105)

### ***Cerbera* Linn.**

#### ***C. odollam* Gaertn.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface densely punctate with a depression in the apocolpate region, which is highly ornamented (SEM), grains lophate with 2 apocolpial and 3 equatorial lacunae. Exine thickness 2 $\mu\text{m}$ . Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 80-96 $\mu\text{m}$  x 64-80 $\mu\text{m}$ ),  $\bar{X}$  = 90.24 $\mu\text{m}$  x 78.08 $\mu\text{m}$ ).

(Figs. 106 – 109)

***Kopsia* Blume*****K. fruticosa* A. DC.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 2 $\mu$ m. Grains large, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 80-96 $\mu$ m x 64-80 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (89.60 $\mu$ m x 78.72 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 110 – 113)

**Subtribe 3 Euplumerieae*****Catharanthus* (L.) G. Don.*****C. roseus* (L.) G. Don. (variety 1)**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora faint with subcolpal exinous bands (margo) on either side, lolongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-64 $\mu$ m x 48-64 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (62.08 $\mu$ m x 53.12 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 114 – 116)

***C. roseus* (L.) G. Don. (variety 2)**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora faint with subcolpal bands (margo) on either side, lolongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-64 $\mu$ m x 48-64 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (62.08 $\mu$ m x 53.12 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 117 – 119)

***Plumeria* Tourn. ex. Linn.*****P. alba* Linn.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface microreticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1.2 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, subprolate.

Grain size (range 32 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (32 $\mu$ m x 24.96 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 120 – 122)

***P. rubra* Linn.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.2 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, subprolate.

Grain size (range 32 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (32 $\mu$ m x 25.60 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 123 – 124)

***P. rubra* Linn. (variety 1)**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.2 $\mu$ m, Grains medium sized, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 32 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (32 $\mu$ m x 30.08 $\mu$ m).

(Fig. 125)

***Alstonia* R. Br.*****A. scholaris* R. Br.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, spheroidal. Grain size (range 32 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (32 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 126-127)

***A. venenata* R. Br.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, thickening at the colpus region, behind the pseudocolpi, ora circular to lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 2 $\mu$ m. Grains large sized, subprolate. Grain size (range 64-96 $\mu$ m x 48-80 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (73.60 $\mu$ m x 63.36 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 128 – 130)

**Sub tribe 4 Tabernaemontaneae*****Tabernaemontana* L.*****T. dichotoma* Roxb.**

Grains 3(4-) zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, subprolate. Grain size (range 32-48 $\mu$ m x 32-48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (38.40 $\mu$ m x 33.28 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 131 – 134)

***T. divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex. Roem. and Schult. (variety 1)**

Grains 4-parasyncolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, spheroidal. Grain size (range 32 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (32 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 135 – 136)

***T. divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex. Roem. and Schult. (variety 2)**

Grains 4-parasyncolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5µm. Grain medium sized, spheroidal. Grain size (range 32µm x 32µm),  $\bar{X}$  = (32µm x 32µm).

(Figs. 137 – 138)

***T. divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex. Roem. and Schult. (variety 3)**

Grains 4-parasyncolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5µm. Grains medium sized, spheroidal. Grain size (range 32µm x 32µm),  $\bar{X}$  = (32µm x 32µm).

(Figs. 139 – 140)

***T. divaricata* (L.) R. Br. ex. Roem. and Schult. (variety 4)**

Grains 4-parasyncolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5µm. Grains medium sized, spheroidal. Grain size (range 32µm x 32µm),  $\bar{X}$  = (32µm x 32µm).

(Fig. 141)

***Holarrhena* R. Br.*****H. antidysenterica* Wall.**

Grains 3-porate, pore circular. Exine surface foveolate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5µm. Grains medium sized, subprolate. Grain size (range 24–48µm x 24–48µm),  $\bar{X}$  = (41.91µm x 34.56µm).

(Figs. 142 – 144)

**TRIBE III ECHITIDEAE****Sub tribe 1 Parsonsieae*****Vallaris* Burm.*****V. solanacea* (Roth.) Kuntze.**

Grains 3-porate, pore circular. Exine surface microreticulate (LM). Exine thickness 2µm. Grains medium sized, subprolate. Grain size (range 48µm x 32-48µm),  $\bar{X} = (48\mu\text{m} \times 37.76\mu\text{m})$ .

(Fig. 145)

**Sub tribe 2 Nerieae*****Strophanthus* DC.*****S. gratus* (Wall. and Hook.) Baill.**

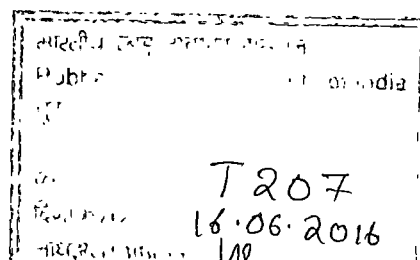
Grains 3-porate, pore circular. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5µm. Grains large sized, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-64µm x 48µm),  $\bar{X} = (62.72\mu\text{m} \times 48\mu\text{m})$ .

(Figs. 146 – 150)

***S. wightianus* Wall.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lolongate. Exine surface microreticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5µm. Grains medium sized, euprolate. Grain size (range 32-48µm x 32µm),  $\bar{X} = (46.72\mu\text{m} \times 32\mu\text{m})$ .

(Figs. 151 – 152)



**Sub tribe 3 Ichnocarpeae*****Ichnocarpus* R. Br.*****I. frutescens* (L.) R. Br.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 32-48 $\mu$ m x 32-48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (43.52 $\mu$ m x 41.60 $\mu$ m).

(Fig. 153)

**Sub tribe 4 Euechitideae*****Chonemorpha* G. Don .*****C. fragrans* (Moon) Alston.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1.5 $\mu$ m. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-64 $\mu$ m x 32-48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (56.32 $\mu$ m x 42.88 $\mu$ m).

(Fig. 154)

***Aganosma* G. Don.*****A. caryophyllata* G. Don.**

Grains 3-zonocolporate, ora lalongate. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, euprolate. Grain size (range 32 $\mu$ m x 48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (48 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 155 – 156)

***Adenium* Roem. and Schult.*****A. obesum* Roem. and Schult.**

Grains 3-porate, pore circular. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium sized, prolate-spheroidal. Grain size (range 24-32 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (31.68 $\mu$ m x 28.48 $\mu$ m).

(Fig. 157)

***Odontadenia* Benth.*****O. grandiflora* Schum.**

Grains 3-4-porate, pore circular. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine 1 $\mu$ m thickness. Grains large, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-64 $\mu$ m x 48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (60.80 $\mu$ m x 48 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 158 – 159)

***Nerium* Linn.*****N. oleander* Linn. (variety 1)**

Grains 3(4)-porate, pore irregular. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grains medium, subprolate. Grain size (range 48-56 $\mu$ m x 32-48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (48.64 $\mu$ m x 40.64 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 160 – 161)



***N. oleander* Linn. (variety 2)**

Grains 3(4)-porate, pore circular. Exine surface reticulate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Medium sized grains, prolate spheroidal. Grain size (range 48 $\mu$ m x 32-48 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (48 $\mu$ m x 44 $\mu$ m).

(Figs. 162 – 163)

***N. oleander* Linn. (variety 3)**

Grains 3(4)-porate, pore circular. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate (LM). Exine thickness 1 $\mu$ m. Grain medium sized, subprolate. Grain size (range 32-48 $\mu$ m x 24-32 $\mu$ m),  $\bar{X}$  = (35.84 $\mu$ m x 30.40 $\mu$ m).

(Fig. 164)

## DISCUSSION

In terms of taxonomic-phylogenetic usefulness, pollen aperture type, their numbers, position, structure and the internal structure of exine are the most important characters. The taxonomic and evolutionary importance of pollen morphology may be at specific, generic or higher levels. In many cases the types of pollen of a taxon is characteristic and constant. But the types of pollen may vary considerably in size, aperture and stratification of the exine within natural groups. As an organ which is considered to be less influenced by changing ecological conditions, the characters of pollen grains are regarded as a more dependable and useful tool in studies of comparative morphology that leads to conclusions in plant taxonomy, phylogeny and evolution than those of any other morphostructures (Saad, 1972; Nair, 1974). Of these above mentioned characters, the germinal aperture character forms the stable fundamental basis, and hence given primary importance in the interpretation of interrelationships, while exine surface pattern as secondary and the other characters such as pollen size and shape are tertiary in the degree of significance (Erdtman, 1952; Vishnu-Mittre, 1964; Nair, 1965a; Walker, 1974; Walker and Doyle, 1975). Chaloner (1976) has remarked that a great body of information have bearing on the process of evolution is seen in the exine. According to him, exine is the most important or informative part of the pollen (spore) in terms of its biology. A host of palynologists have focussed their attention on the pollen aperture in phylogenetic considerations

(Kuprianova, 1948; Nair, 1970a; 1974; Walker, 1976). The apertural characteristics based on their number, position and character show great diversity so as to be used in the identification of genera, species and even varieties, and also to assess taxonomic kinships.

The exine surface patterns serve as supplementary characters in relating taxonomic and phylogenetic conclusions (Erdtman, 1952; Nair, 1970b; Walker, 1974). The other characters such as pollen shape and size are considered to be of only tertiary importance, and are of very little value in applied taxonomy due to their inconsistency (Erdtman, 1952; Vishnu-Mittre, 1964; Nair, 1970a; Walker, 1974; Walker and Doyle, 1975), but often have useful supplementary value.

### **1. Analysis of palynological characters**

During the present investigation pollen aperture, exine ornamentation and pollen size and shape in 37 taxa of 19 genera are taken into consideration (Table 21).

#### **(i) Pollen aperture**

Apertures are well defined weak areas of the exine through which the pollen tube emerges during germination. According to Muller (1979) apertures are local modifications of the exine structure. Functionally they act as regulatory homeostatic structure as constant points for the exchange of intine-bound recognition substances, and as exits for pollen tube (Wodehouse, 1935; Heslop-Harrison, 1971). They constitute the main characteristic features, which permit the determination of the taxon to which the pollen grains or spores belong (Kuprianova, 1967). The aperture morphoform provides one of the best taxonomic characters,

especially at the higher levels of taxonomy. Their number, position and character (NPC) have provided valuable data to the phylogeneticists and systematists in the past.

The pollen of angiosperms may or may not have apertures. In those with aperturate pollen, apertures may be simple or complex. The apertures may be categorised largely on the basis of their number, position and form. The number of apertures in angiosperms show notable variation from 0 to over 30, of which the 3-aperturate condition is the most common in dicots. Only one aperture is generally needed for the exit of pollen tube. The extra apertures are considered to perform certain other roles including regulation of movement of water into and out of the grain (Wodehouse, 1935), and as exit sites for the proteins which function in the recognition reaction between pollen grains and stigma (Heslop-Harrison, 1971). As regards the position of the pollen characters, the proximal position is considered to be the most primitive, while the others such as distal, zonal and global are derived and advanced conditions. Proximal, distal, zonal and global are considered to be the hierarchical order of evolutionary progress with regard to the position of the aperture (Nair, 1970a; 1985). The proximal aperture (fissurate) are commonly found in bryophytes and pteridophytes. The distal (sulcate) type is predominant in gymnosperms, and monocotyledons and primitive dicotyledons with one colpate pollen, while the zonal and global (complex) apertures are found only in angiosperms. According to Erdtman's (1964) scheme of evolution, pollen grains having pore-like or ill-defined proximal aperture have given rise to those with three equidistant equatorial apertures

(3-zonocolpate), and are the most common type in dicots. The form of apertures in angiosperms is either elongate (colpate) or circular (porate) along with intermediate types. Phylogenetically the colpate condition is primitive in angiosperms.

**Table 21 Pollen morphological features in the family Apocynaceae (Present study)**

| Tribe      | Taxon  | Aperture morphotype | Exine ornamentation             | $\bar{X}$ size ( $\mu\text{m}$ ) | Shape              |
|------------|--|---------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| Carisseae  | <i>Allamanda cathartica</i> Linn.                | 3-zonocolporate     | Rugulate                        | 90.88 x 72.96                    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Allamanda schottii</i> Pohl.                  | 3-zonocolporate     | Faintly foveolate               | 93.44 x 80                       | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Allamanda neriifolia</i> Hook.                | 3-zonocolporate     | Rugulate                        | 77.44x64.64                      | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Allamanda violacea</i> Gardn. and Field.      | 3-zonocolporate     | Rugulate-nodulate               | 71.04 x 64                       | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Carissa spinarum</i> Linn.                    | 3-zonocolporate     | Granulate-perforate or punctate | 32.64 x 30.08                    | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Carissa carandas</i> Linn.                    | 3-zonocolporate     | Scrobiculate                    | 47.36 x 41.60                    | Prolate spheroidal |
| Plumerieae | <i>Rauvolfia serpentina</i> Benth. ex Kurz.      | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate                      | 84.48 x 77.44                    | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Rauvolfia tetraphylla</i> Linn.               | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate                      | 46.08 x 32                       | Euprolate          |
|            | <i>Rauvolfia beddomei</i> Hook. f.               | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate                      | 31.68 x 28.48                    | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Rauvolfia densiflora</i> Benth. ex Hook. f.   | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate                      | 109.44 x 106.24                  | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Thevetia peruviana</i> (Pers.) K. Schum.      | 3-zonocolporate     | Microreticulate                 | 83.84 x 76.80                    | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Cerbera odollam</i> Gaertn.                   | 3-zonocolporate     | Densely punctate                | 90.24 x 78.08                    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Kopsia fruticosa</i> A. DC.                   | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate                      | 89.60 x 78.72                    | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Catharanthus roseus</i> (L.) G. Don. (var. 1) | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate heterobrochate       | 62.08 x 53.12                    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Catharanthus roseus</i> (L.) G. Don. (var. 2) | 3-zonocolporate     | Reticulate heterobrochate       | 62.08 x 53.12                    | Sub prolate        |

|            |   |                      |                           |               |                    |
|------------|---|----------------------|---------------------------|---------------|--------------------|
| Echitideae | <i>Plumeria alba</i> Linn.  | 3-zonocolporate      | Microreticulate           | 32 x 24.96    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Plumeria rubra</i> Linn.   | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate heterobrochate | 32 x 25.60    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Plumeria rubra</i> Linn. (var. 1)                                      | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate                | 32 x 30.08    | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Alstonia scholaris</i> R. Br.  | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate                | 32 x 32       | Spheroidal         |
|            | <i>Alstonia venenata</i> R. Br.   | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate heterobrochate | 73.60 x 63.36 | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Tabernaemontana dichotoma</i> Roxb.                                    | 3-(4-) zonocolporate | Reticulate                | 38.40 x 33.28 | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult.(var.1) | 4-parasyncolporate   | Reticulate heterobrochate | 32 x 32       | Spheroidal         |
|            | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult.(var.2) | 4-parasyncolporate   | Reticulate heterobrochate | 32 x 32       | Spheroidal         |
|            | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult.(var.3) | 4-parasyncolporate   | Reticulate heterobrochate | 32 x 32       | Spheroidal         |
|            | <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i> (L.) R. Br. ex Roem. and Schult.(var.4) | 4-parasyncolporate   | Reticulate heterobrochate | 32 x 32       | Spheroidal         |
|            | <i>Holarrhena antidysenterica</i> Wall.                                   | 3-porate             | Foveolate                 | 41.91 x 34.56 | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Vallisneria spiralis</i> (L.) Kuntze.                                  | 4-porate             | Microreticulate           | 48 x 37.76    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Strophanthus gratus</i> (Wall. and Hook.) Baill.                       | 3-porate             | Reticulate heterobrochate | 62.72 x 48    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Strophanthus wightianus</i> Wall. ex Wright.                           | 3-zonocolporate      | Microreticulate           | 46.72 x 32    | Euprolate          |
|            | <i>Ichnocarpus frutescens</i> (L.) R. Br.                                 | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate                | 43.52 x 41.60 | Prolate spheroidal |
|            | <i>Chonemorpha fragrans</i> (Moon.) Alston.                               | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate                | 56.32 x 42.88 | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Aganosma caryophyllata</i> G. Don.                                     | 3-zonocolporate      | Reticulate                | 48 x 32       | Euprolate          |
|            | <i>Odontadenia grandiflora</i> Schum.                                     | 3-porate             | Reticulate heterobrochate | 60.80 x 48    | Sub prolate        |
|            | <i>Nerium oleander</i> Linn. (var. 1)                                     | 4-porate             | Reticulate heterobrochate | 48.64 x 40.64 | Sub prolate        |

|   |          |                              |               |                       |
|---|----------|------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------|
| <i>Nerium oleander</i> Linn.<br>(var. 2)  | 4-porate | Reticulate<br>heterobrochate | 48x44         | Prolate<br>spheroidal |
| <i>Nerium oleander</i> Linn.<br>(var. 3)) | 4-porate | Reticulate<br>heterobrochate | 35.84 x 30.40 | Sub prolate           |
| <i>Adenium obesum</i> Roem.<br>and Shult. | 3-porate | Reticulate                   | 31.68 x 28.48 | Prolate<br>spheroidal |

In the present analysis (Table 22) two main type of aperture forms, such as colporate and porate is observed among the three tribes viz., Carisseae, Plumerieae and Echitideae.

**Table 22 The distribution of aperture types in different tribes (Present study)**

| Tribes        | Aperture morphotypes  |
|---------------|---|
| 1. Carisseae  | 3-zonocolporate   |
| 2. Plumerieae | 3-zonocolporate, 3-(4-) zonocolporate<br>4-parasyncolporate, 3-porate |
| 3. Echitideae | 3-zonocolporate, 3-4-porate   |

In the tribe Carisseae two genera such as *Allamanda* and *Carissa*, all the species studied here showed 3-zonocolporate pollen grains (Table 21). Nilsson (1986, 1990) reported 3-colporate and 3-4 colporate pollen grains in the species of *Allamanda* and *Carissa* respectively.

In the tribe Plumerieae nine genera viz., *Rauvolfia*, *Thevetia*, *Cerbera*, *Kopsia*, *Catharanthus*, *Plumeria*, *Alstonia*, *Tabernaemontana* and *Holarrhena* were studied. 3-zonocolporate pollen grains were predominant in this tribe (14 out of 20 taxa) (Table 21). Four species of *Rauvolfia* (*R. serpentina*, *R. tetraphylla*, *R. beddomei* and *R. densiflora*) showed 3-zonocolporate pollen grains (Table 21). However, Dnyansagar

(1965) has reported 3-zonocolporate pollen grains in *R. serpentina*. Thanikaimoni (1962) has reported tricolpore pollen grains in *R. canescens* and Huang (1972) reported 3-4-colporate pollen in *R. verticillata*. In the present study *Thevetia peruviana*, *Cerbera odollam*, *Kopsia fruticosa*, and *Alstonia scholaris* were showed 3-zonocolporate pollen grains (Table 21). Nilsson (1986) reported 3-zonocolporate pollen in *Thevetia peruviana*. In *Cerbera manghas*, 3-colporate pollen grains were reported by Huang (1972) and Nilsson (1990). Nilsson (1990) also reported 3-colporate pollen grains in *Kopsia fruticosa*. Thanikaimoni (1962) reported 2-3-colporate pollen grains in *Alstonia scholaris*. Nair (1965b) reported 3-aperturate pollen grains in this species from Western Himalaya. Kuijt and van der Ham (1997) reported 3-aperturate pollen grains in *Alstonia* species. The presence of both, 2 and 3-aperpturate species may be regarded as a further radiation within this group. As far as is known, 2-colporate pollen does not occur in any other Apocynaceae. Therefore, 2-colporate pollen probably represents the apomorphic condition within *Alstonia*. Of interest is the observation by Guinet (1962) of more than 50% 2-aperturate grains in a sample of *A. scholaris* from India. This species is 100% 3-aperturate pollen grains in the present study. Kuijt and van der Ham (1997) suggested that the 2-aperturate type originated from 3-aperturate type by stabilisation of the 2-aperturate condition in a mixed population. In the present study, 3-4-zonocolporate pollen grains in *Tabernaemontana dichotoma* were noticed. In *Tabernaemontana undulata* and *T. ventricosa*, Nilsson (1990) were reported 3-4-zonocolporate pollen grains. Four varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata* showed 4-parasyncolporate pollen grains



(Table 21). But Nilsson (1990) had reported 3-4-colporate pollen grains in this species. Only one species *Holarrhena antidysenterica* in the tribe Plumerieae showed 3-porate pollen grains (Table 21). Huang (1986) reported pantoporate pollen grains in this species. Nilsson (1990) had reported 3-porate pollen grains in the species *Holarrhena floribunda* and *H. pubescens*.

In the tribe Echitideae eight genera viz., *Vallaris*, *Strophanthus*, *Ichnocarpus*, *Chonemorpha*, *Aganosma*, *Odontadenia*, *Nerium* and *Adenium* were studied. The predominant occurrence of 3-4-porate pollen grains were found in this tribe (7 out of 11 taxa), (Table 21). The species of *Ichnocarpus*, *Chonemorpha* and *Aganosma* have showed 3-zonocolporate pollen grains. The species of *Vallaris*, *Strophanthus*, *Odontadenia*, *Nerium* and *Adenium* showed 3-4-porate pollen grains. Nilsson (1990-1991) had reported 3-porate pollen grains in *Nerium oleander* and *Strophanthus gratus*. Huang (1972) had reported 4-6-porate pollen in *N. indicum*. In *Adenium obesum*, 3-porate pollen grains was reported by Nilsson (1986). The frequency of taxa with various aperture forms (Table 21, Text Fig. 15) shows that 3-zonocolporate forms are dominant followed by 4 porate and other forms.

The colpus margin (margo) is either thick or thin which should be considered to have functional significance in harmomegathy (Wodehouse, 1935) and it may also be considered to control the germination process. The endocolpium is mostly lalongate and the other forms include, lolongate and circular. The frequency of taxa with various endocolpium forms are listed in the table 23 and text fig. 16.

**Table 23**      **Distribution of different endocolpium forms in the presently studied tribes.**

| Tribe      | Lalongate | Lolongate | Circular |
|------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| Carisseae  | 6         | -         | -        |
| Plumerieae | 17        | 2         | 1        |
| Echitideae | 3         | 1         | 7        |

**(ii) Exine ornamentation**

The surface ornamentation (sculpturing) of exine is considered to be a significant morphological character helping a great deal in the categorisation of various genera and species. Palynologists regard these characters as of secondary taxonomic value. Moore and Webb (1978) have reported that the structure and sculpturing of pollen make it a highly recognizable object and identification can often be taken to the species level, though sometimes it is only possible to deduce the genus or family from which it comes. A perusal of the literature clearly reveals the significance of this character in taxonomic and phylogenetic discussions (Erdtman, 1952; Ferguson and Webb, 1970; Chambers and Godwin, 1971; Hebda and Lott, 1973; Skvarla *et al.* 1976; Tewari and Nair, 1979; Graham and Barker, 1981; Vezey, 1990; Vezey and Skvarla, 1990; Vezey *et al.* 1991, 1992; Klitgaard, 1991; Weirmann and Gubalz, 1992).

Twelve major sculpturing patterns have been recognised in angiosperm families by Walker and Doyle (1975), such as psilate, foveolate, fossulate, scabrate, verrucate, baculate, pilate, gemmate, echinate (spiny), rugulate, striate and reticulate.

Nair (1970b) has classified the exine surface patterns under two major categories (i) depression type (foveolate, striate, reticulate, scrobiculate, fossulate, rugulate, vermiculate and lophate) and (ii) excrescence types (spinulate, baculate, clavate, gemmate, verrucate and granulate), of which the depression type may be considered less advanced than the excrescence type. In the present investigation the exine sculpturing types recognised from the LM observation reveal that a majority of the pollen grains has the depression type of ornamentation. The most predominantly occurring types in the family Apocynaceae is the reticulate and reticulate heterobrochate form (Table 24, Text Fig. 17).

In *Allamanda cathartica* the exine surface is rugulate, while Nilsson (1990-1991) has reported it as densely perforated exine. But Huang (1972) has reported as granulate exine form. The exine surface pattern of *Carissa spinarum* is granulate or punctate. However, Thanikaimoni (1962) has reported foveolate exine pattern in this species. The exine surface of *Carissa carandas* is scrobiculate, although Nilsson (1986) has reported perforated exine. In *Catharanthus roseus* exine ornamentation is reticulate heterobrochate form, while Nilsson (1990) has reported perforate exine. In *Thevetia peruviana* exine ornamentation is microreticulate. However, Nilsson (1990) has reported exine pattern as perforate to microreticulate in this species. In *Alstonia scholaris* exine ornamentation is reticulate, while Kuijt and Van der Ham (1997) reported microfossulate to perforate to psilate exine ornamentation pattern in this species.

**Table 24**      **Distribution of exine ornamentation patterns in different genera of three tribes**

| Tribe       | Genera                 | No. of taxa examined | Depression type |             |               |          |                  | Excrecence type                 |
|-------------|------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|-------------|---------------|----------|------------------|---------------------------------|
|             |                        |                      | Foveo-late      | Reti-culate | Scrobi-culate | Rugulate | Micro-reticulate | Granulate-perforate or punctate |
| Cari-sseae  | <i>Allamanda</i>       | 4                    | 1               | -           | -             | 3        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Carissa</i>         | 2                    | -               | -           | 1             | -        | -                | 1                               |
| Plume-riace | <i>Rauvolfia</i>       | 4                    | -               | 4           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Thevetia</i>        | 1                    | -               | -           | -             | -        | 1                | -                               |
|             | <i>Cerbera</i>         | 1                    | -               | -           | -             | -        | -                | 1                               |
|             | <i>Kopsia</i>          | 1                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Catharanthus</i>    | 2                    | -               | 2           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Plumeria</i>        | 3                    | -               | 2           | -             | -        | 1                | -                               |
|             | <i>Alstonia</i>        | 2                    | -               | 2           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Tabernaemontana</i> | 5                    | -               | 5           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Holarrhena</i>      | 1                    | 1               | -           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             |                        |                      |                 |             |               |          |                  |                                 |
| Echiti-deae | <i>Vallaris</i>        | 1                    | -               | -           | -             | -        | 1                | -                               |
|             | <i>Strophanthus</i>    | 2                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | 1                | -                               |
|             | <i>Ichnocarpus</i>     | 1                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Chonemorpha</i>     | 1                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Aganosma</i>        | 1                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Odontadenia</i>     | 1                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Nerium</i>          | 3                    | -               | 3           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |
|             | <i>Adenium</i>         | 1                    | -               | 1           | -             | -        | -                | -                               |

**(iii) Pollen size and shape**

Pollen size and shape are highly unfixed characters and have less phylogenetic value (Saad, 1972). A wide range of grain size and shape may occur in the same

taxon. Moreover, the method of pollen preparation also affects considerably the pollen size and shape (Walker and Doyle, 1975). The effects of acetolysis (Nair, 1979; Ravikumar and Nair, 1985; Hao and Zhang, 1988), glycerol and glycerine jelly (Rull and Rinaldi, 1988) on grain size and shape well reveal their unstable nature. However, these characters when considered statistically, possess some diagnostic value as in taxonomy (Nair, 1980). Maurizio (1956) and Ravikumar and Nair (1985) have reported that polyploidy is known to produce considerable differences in pollen size. Gould (1957) has reported that in grasses pollen size is associated with polyploidy. While Bir and Kumari (1981) have revealed that polyploidy has no significant effect on the size of the pollen grains. Lesins and Lesins (1963) had reported that there is no correlations between pollen size and chromosome number within the genus *Medicago* (Fabaceae). But Brochman (1992) has shown that in *Draba* (Brassicaceae) the pollen size was strongly correlated with chromosome numbers. Dnyansagar (1965) has reported that the doubling of chromosomes has resulted in the increase in the number of pores from 3 to 4 in *Rauvolfia serpentina* and *R. canescens*, in which the grains tetra colporate. This may indicate a tendency to change the pattern from trimerous to tetramerous as a result of polyploidy. Subsequently Dnyansagar and Sudhakaran (1972) had reported that doubling of chromosome number in tetraploid *Vinca rosea* ( $2n=32$ ) also showed an increase in size of pollen grains followed by an increase in size of the pores.

According to the size classes by Walker and Doyle (1975), the pollen size of the species studied here fall under three classes such as medium (25–49 $\mu$ m), large (50–

99 $\mu$ m), and very large (100-199 $\mu$ m). Medium grains occur in two species of *Carissa* (*C. spinarum* and *C. carandas*), two species of *Rauvolfia* (*R. tetraphylla* and *R. beddomei*), three taxa of *Plumeria*, five taxa of *Tabernaemontana* (*T. dichotoma*, *T. divaricata* – 4 varieties), three varieties of *Nerium oleander*, one species each of *Alstonia* (*A. scholaris*), *Holarrhena* (*H. antidysenterica*), *Vallaris* (*V. solanacea*), *Strophanthus*, (*S. wightianus*), *Ichnocarpus* (*I. frutescens*) and *Aganosma* (*A. caryophyllata*) and *Adenium* (*A. obesum*). Large grains occur in four species of *Allamanda*, (*A. cathartica*, *A. schottii*, *A. neriifolia* and *A. violacea*), two varieties of the species *Catharanthus roseus*, one species each of the genera *Rauvolfia* (*R. serpentina*), *Strophanthus* (*S. gratus*), *Thevetia* (*T. peruviana*), *Cerbera* (*C. odollam*), *Kopsia* (*K. fruticosa*), *Alstonia* (*A. venenata*), *Odontadenia* (*O. grandiflora*), and *Chonemorpha* (*C. fragrans*). Grains of very large size occurred only in *Rauvolfia densiflora* (Table 25, Text Fig. 18).

**Table 25** List of pollen grain size of various taxa in the presently studied genera

| Genera              | Number of taxa examined | Size of pollen grains |       |            |
|---------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|-------|------------|
|                     |                         | Medium                | Large | Very large |
| <i>Allamanda</i>    | 4                       | -                     | 4     | -          |
| <i>Carissa</i>      | 2                       | 2                     | -     | -          |
| <i>Rauvolfia</i>    | 4                       | 2                     | 1     | 1          |
| <i>Thevetia</i>     | 1                       | -                     | 1     | -          |
| <i>Cerbera</i>      | 1                       | -                     | 1     | -          |
| <i>Kopsia</i>       | 1                       | -                     | 1     | -          |
| <i>Catharanthus</i> | 2                       | -                     | 2     | -          |
| <i>Plumeria</i>     | 3                       | 3                     | -     | -          |
| <i>Alstonia</i>     | 2                       | 1                     | 1     | -          |

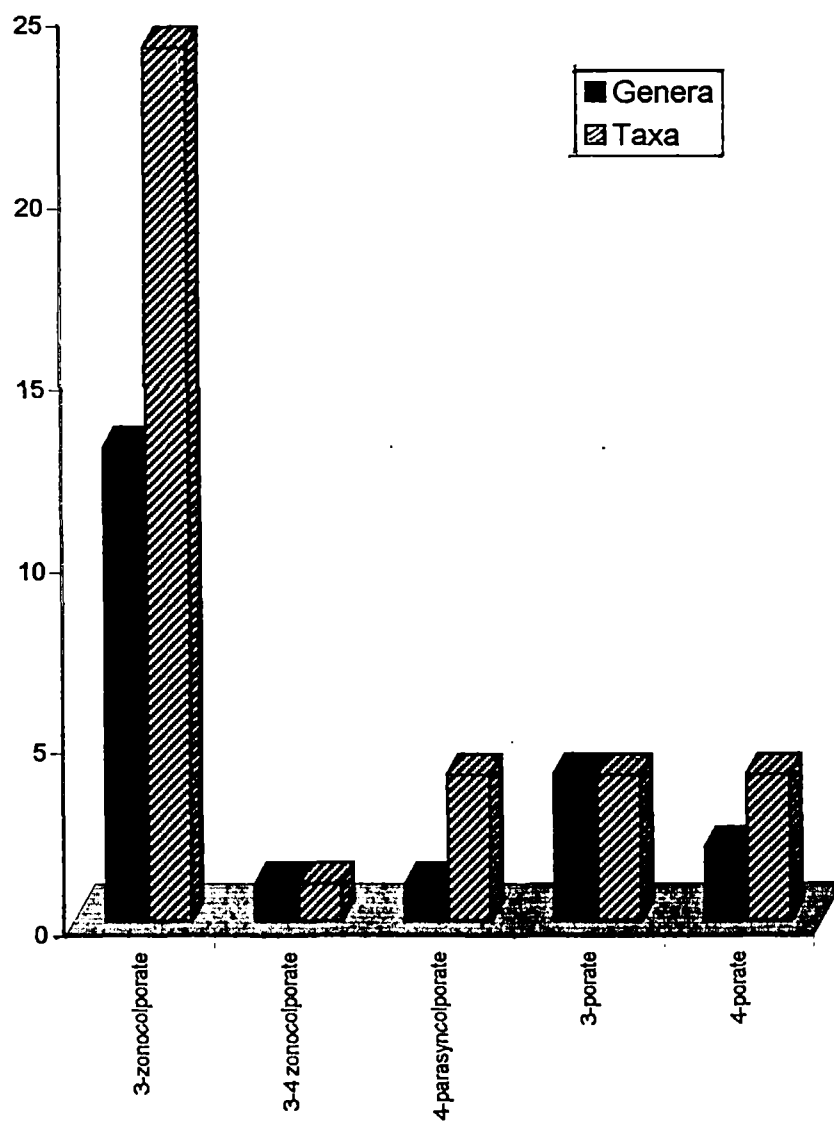
|                        |   |   |   |   |
|------------------------|---|---|---|---|
| <i>Tabernaemontana</i> | 5 | 5 | - | - |
| <i>Holarrhena</i>      | 1 | 1 | - | - |
| <i>Vallaris</i>        | 1 | 1 | - | - |
| <i>Strophanthus</i>    | 2 | 1 | 1 | - |
| <i>Ichnocarpus</i>     | 1 | 1 | - | - |
| <i>Chonemorpha</i>     | 1 | - | 1 | - |
| <i>Aganosma</i>        | 1 | 1 | - | - |
| <i>Odontadenia</i>     | 1 | - | 1 | - |
| <i>Nerium</i>          | 3 | 3 | - | - |
| <i>Adenium</i>         | 1 | 1 | - | - |

The shape of the grain is unfixed and hence this character is not considered as a reliable character in morphological analysis (Nair, 1970a). Based on shape the pollen grains can be grouped into different classes such as perprolate, euprolate, subprolate, prolate-spheroidal, spheroidal, oblate-spheroidal, suboblate, euoblate and peroblate. In the present study the pollen grains exhibit most of these shape classes such as euprolate (3 taxa), subprolate (17 taxa), prolate-spheroidal (12 taxa) and spheroidal (5 taxa). The frequency of various shapes of pollen grains of different tribes presently studied is furnished in table 26, text fig. 19.

**Table 26      Frequency of different shape classes of pollen grains in the presently studied taxa**

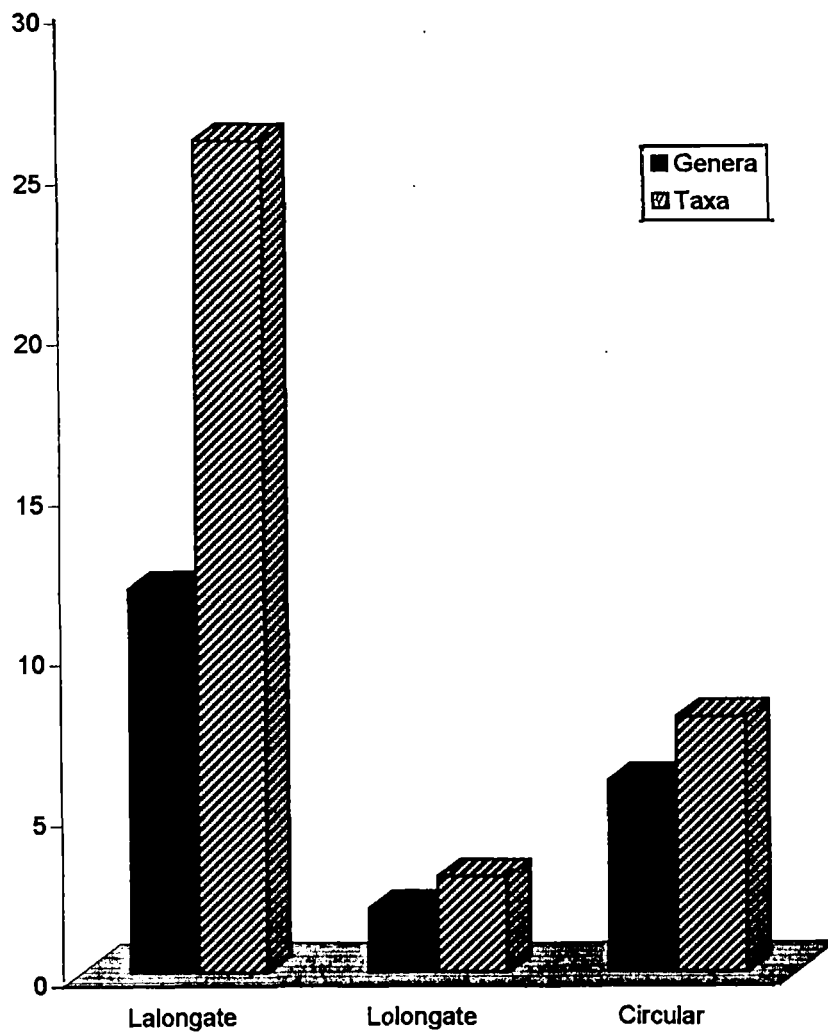
| Tribe      | Euprolate | Subprolate | Prolate<br>spheroidal | Spheroidal |
|------------|-----------|------------|-----------------------|------------|
| Carisseae  | -         | 3          | 3                     | -          |
| Plumerieae | 1         | 8          | 6                     | 5          |
| Echitideae | 2         | 6          | 3                     | -          |

**TEXT FIG.15. FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF  
POLLEN APERTURE MORPHOTYPES IN THE  
FAMILY APOCYNACEAE (PRESENT STUDY)**

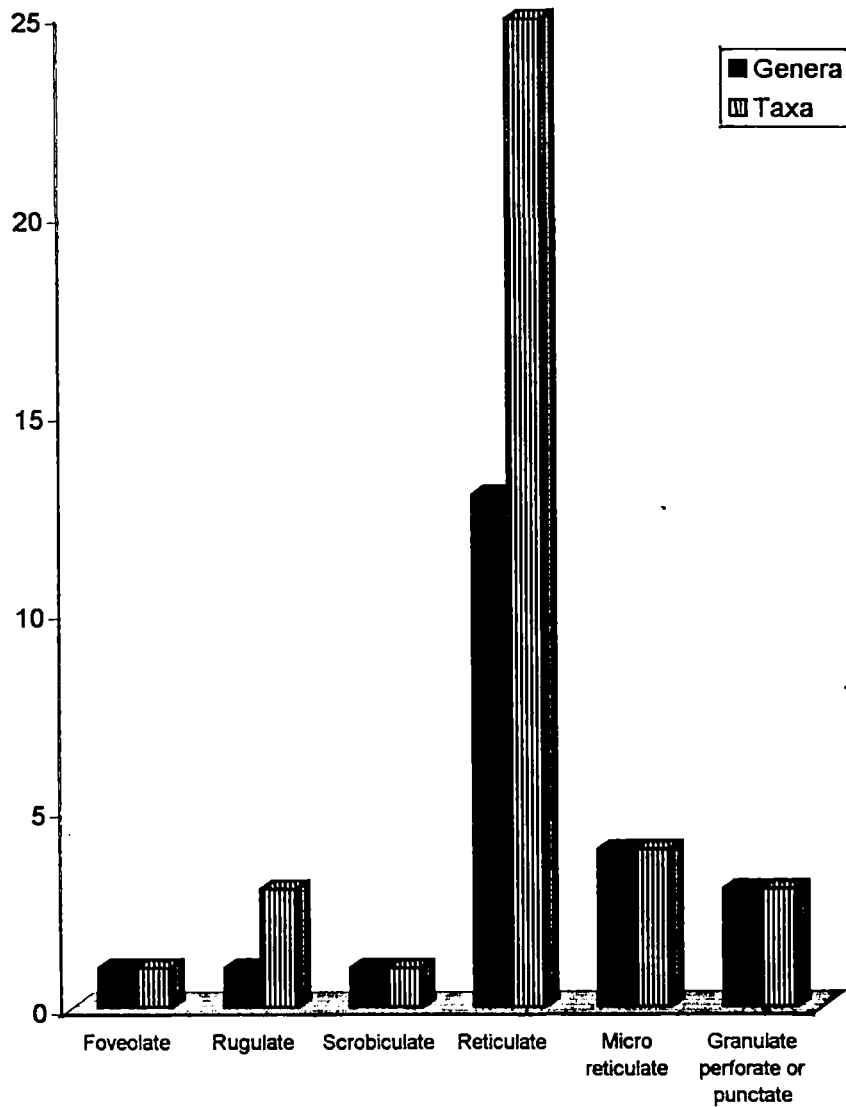




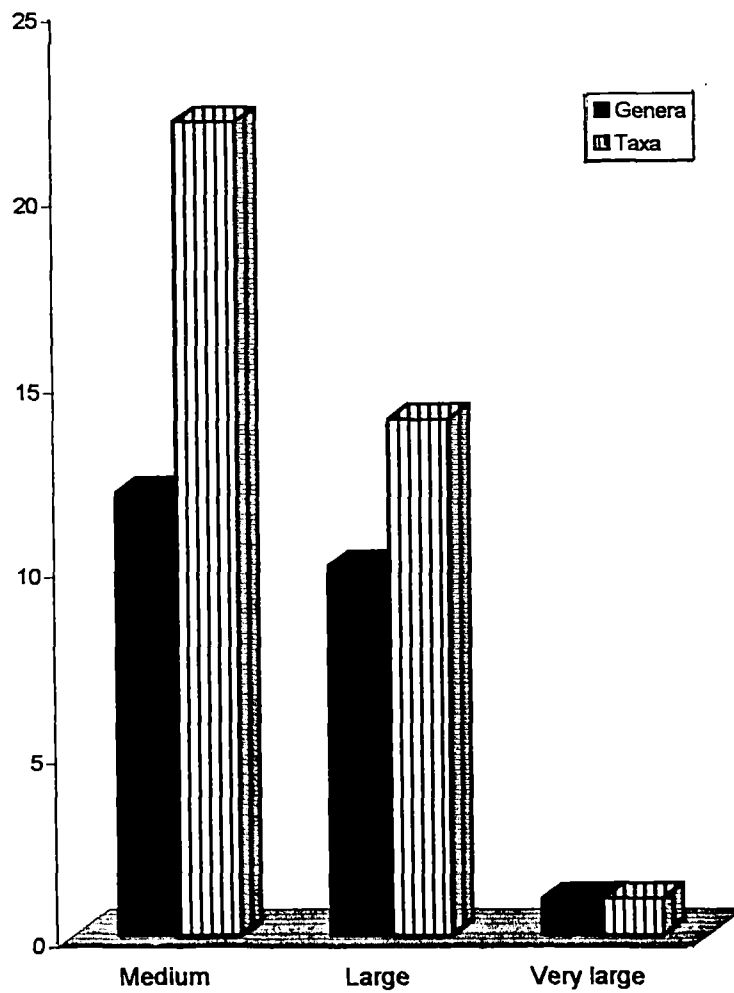
**TEXT FIG. 16. FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF  
ENDOCOLPIUM PATTERN IN THE FAMILY  
APOCYNACEAE (PRESENT STUDY)**



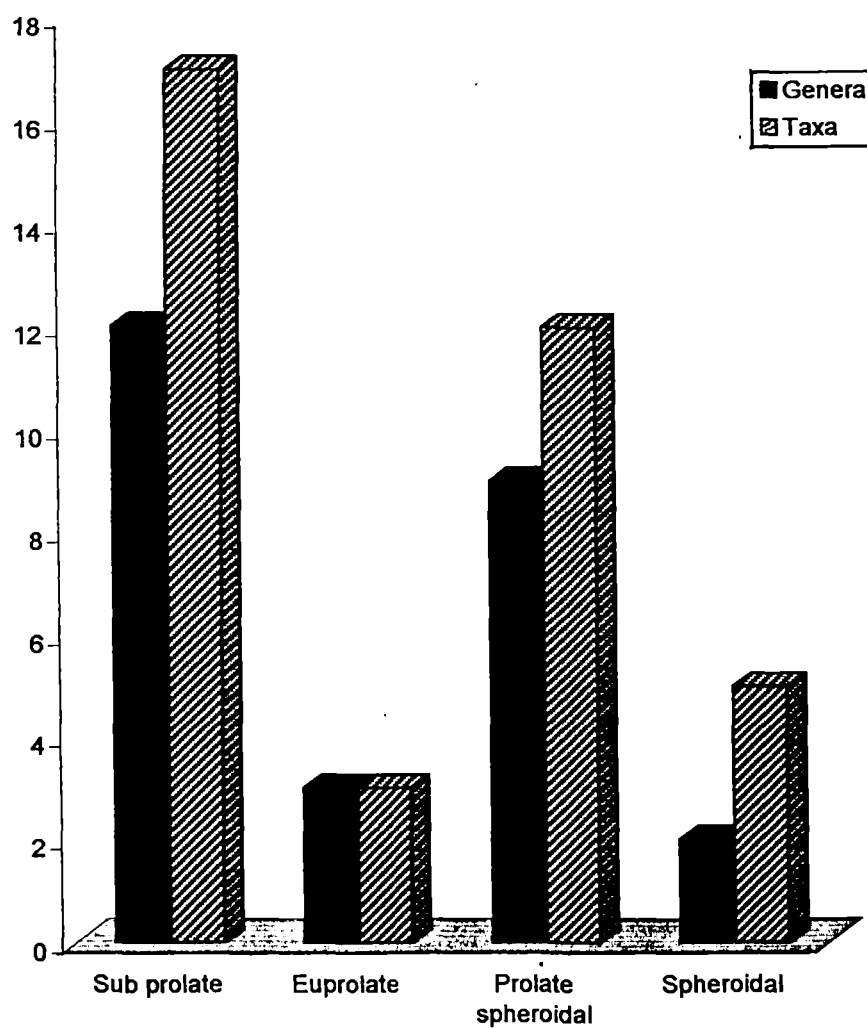
**TEXT FIG.17. FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF  
POLLEN EXINE ORNAMENTATIONS IN THE FAMILY  
APOCYNACEAE (PRESENT STUDY)**



**TEXT FIG. 18. FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF  
POLLEN SIZE CATEGORIES IN THE FAMILY  
APOCYNACEAE (PRESENT STUDY)**



**TEXT FIG.19. FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION OF POLLEN SHAPES IN THE FAMILY APOCYNACEAE (PRESENT STUDY)**



## 2. Pollen morphology and taxonomy

Pollen morphology as a useful tool in solving problems of taxonomy and also in the recognition, identification and interpretation of relationships of plants at various taxonomic levels have been stressed by Erdtman (1952) and Nair (1964), and its application in plant taxonomy is amply evidenced in many angiosperm families (Nair and Rehman, 1962; Nair and Rastogi, 1966, 1967; Chanda and Ghosh, 1976; Mathew and Philip, 1983; Valsaladevi, 1987; Yunus and Nair, 1989; and Graham *et al.* 1990). Pollen morphological investigations have served to group plant families as eurypalynous (multipalynous) and stenopalynous (unipalynous). In the eurypalynous group, there are different morphological types which form a basis to delimit the taxa comprising the family, while in the stenopalynous families a single morphological type typifies the whole family and hence in such cases the demarcation of different taxa on the basis of pollen morphology may be difficult (Erdtman, 1952). In the former case, apertures are considered to be of primary importance, ornamentation secondary and size and shape tertiary, whereas in the latter size and shape alone are significant.

Several workers have attempted to classify the clones and species of fruit trees based on the aperture, size, shape and exine characteristics of pollen with SEM (Foggle, 1977; Mass, 1977; Nema and Sharma, 1981; Ahmedullah, 1983; and Marcucci *et al.* 1984). Grant (1971) however, was unable to distinguish between sub species of *Zea mays* on the basis of sculpturing of pollen grains. Rao and Shukla

(1975) found that different species of *Zizyphus* could be differentiated based on size, shape and pore structure of the pollen grain. Varietal differences in shape and size of the pollen grain were also reported by Singh and Misra (1979) and Nehra *et al.* (1984). Foggie (1977), Mass (1977), Nema and Sharma (1981) and Ahemedullah (1983) reported that pollen shape, exine pattern and size can be useful for taxonomic purposes.

The present data apparently make the family heterogenous with colporate, parasyncolporate and porate pollen grains with a wide range of ornamentation pattern which are distinctly peculiar in many taxa of the family. Based on the palynological data of the present investigation a pollen key for the family is presented.

Based on the nature of occurrence of pollen, the family can be brought under single group: Monads. Of the three tribes studied two are eurypalynous and one stenopalynous.

Construction of key is mainly based on aperture morphotypes and exine pattern of sculpturing, except in few where the tertiary characters were taken into consideration.

#### **Key to the family Apocynaceae on account of the present data**

##### **Stenopalynous tribe**

Carisseae

3-zonocolporate

##### **Eurypalynous tribes**

Plumerieae

3-zonocolporate, 3-4-zonocolporate

4-parasyncolporate

Echitideae

3-zonocolporate, 3-4-porate.

In the stenopalynous and eurypalynous tribes, further grouping at generic level may be possible based on aperture character and the following grouping are proposed.

Tribe Carisseae

|                        |                  |
|------------------------|------------------|
| Grains 3-zonocolporate | <i>Allamanda</i> |
|                        | <i>Carissa</i>   |

Tribe Plumerieae

|                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| Grains 3-zonocolporate    | <i>Rauvolfia</i>       |
|                           | <i>Alstonia</i>        |
|                           | <i>Thevetia</i>        |
|                           | <i>Cerbera</i>         |
|                           | <i>Kopsia</i>          |
|                           | <i>Catharanthus</i>    |
|                           | <i>Plumeria</i>        |
| Grains 4-parasyncolporate | <i>Tabernaemontana</i> |
| Grains 3-porate           | <i>Holarrhena</i>      |

Tribe Echitideae

|                        |                     |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| Grains 3-zonocolporate | <i>Ichnocarpus</i>  |
|                        | <i>Aganosma</i>     |
|                        | <i>Chonemorpha</i>  |
| Grains 3-4-porate      | <i>Strophanthus</i> |
|                        | <i>Odontadenia</i>  |
|                        | <i>Nerium</i>       |
|                        | <i>Vallaris</i>     |
|                        | <i>Adenium</i>      |

In the case of a few genera such as *Allamanda*, *Rauvolfia*, *Plumeria*, *Alstonia*, *Tabernaemontana* and *Nerium*, different species within a genus were found to possess

different pollen morphoforms with respect to primary and or secondary and tertiary characters and the following grouping are proposed in them:

### ***Allamanda***

1. Grains 3-zonocolporate
  2. Exine surface rugulate *A. cathartica*
  2. Exine surface faintly foveolate *A. schottii*
  2. Exine surface rugulate nodulate *A. violacea*

### ***Rauvolfia***

1. Grains 3-zonocolporate  
Endoexine as nodules, thickening (kidney shaped) at the colpus region
2. Exine surface reticulate
  3. Shape prolate-spheroidal
    4. Size large ( $\bar{X}$  = 84.48 $\mu$ m x 77.44 $\mu$ m) *R. serpentina*
    4. Size very large ( $\bar{X}$  = 109.44 $\mu$ m x 106.24 $\mu$ m) *R. densiflora*
1. Grains 3-zonocolporate
  2. Exine surface reticulate
    3. Shape prolate
      4. Size medium ( $\bar{X}$  = 46.08 $\mu$ m x 32 $\mu$ m) *R. tetraphylla*
    3. Shape prolate spheroidal
      4. Size medium ( $\bar{X}$  = 31.68 $\mu$ m x 28.48 $\mu$ m) *R. beddomei*

### ***Plumeria***

1. Grains 3-zonocolporate
  2. Exine surface microreticulate
  3. Shape subprolate *P. alba*



- 2. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate
- 3. Shape subprolate spheroidal *P. rubra*
- 2. Exine surface reticulate
- 3. Shape prolate-spheroidal *P. rubra* (var. 1)

### *Alstonia*

- 1. Grains 3-zonocolporate
- 2. Exine surface reticulate
- 3. Shape oblate spheroidal
- 4. Size medium ( $\bar{X} = 32\mu\text{m} \times 32\mu\text{m}$ ) *A. scholaris*
- 1. Grains 3-zonocolporate
- Thickening at the colpus region behind the psuedocolpi
- 2. Exine surface reticulate
- 3. Shape subprolate
- 4. Size large ( $\bar{X} = 73.60\mu\text{m} \times 63.36\mu\text{m}$ ) *A. venenata*

### *Tabernaemontana*

- 1. Grains 3 (4-)zonocolporate
- 2. Exine surface reticulate
- 3. Shape sub oblate
- 4. Size medium ( $\bar{X} = 38.40\mu\text{m} \times 33.28\mu\text{m}$ ) *T. dichotoma*
- 1. Grains 4-parasyncolporate
- 2. Exine surface reticulate heterobrochate
- 3. Shape oblate spheroidal
- 4. Size medium ( $\bar{X} = 32\mu\text{m} \times 32\mu\text{m}$ ) *T. divaricata*

***Nerium***

1. Grains 3-4-porate
2. Exine surface reticulate
3. Shape prolate-spheroidal *N. oleander* (var. 1)
3. Shape sub oblate *N. oleander* (var. 2)

***Strophanthus***

1. Grains 3-zonocolporate
2. Ora lolongate
3. Shape euprolate
4. Size medium ( $\bar{X} = 46.72\mu\text{m} \times 32\mu\text{m}$ ) *S. wightianus*
1. Grains 3-porate
2. Pore circular
3. Shape subprolate
4. Size large ( $\bar{X} = 62.72\mu\text{m} \times 48\mu\text{m}$ ) *S. gratus*

**Special morphology**

Certain types which specialized by virtue of the pseudocolpium, that met in *Alstonia venenata*, *Rauvolfia serpentina*, *R. densiflora*. And further in *Cerbera odollam*, the occurrence of cavity like depression (lacuna) number in five (two in apocolpium and three in mesocolpium). In *Rauvolfia Serpentina*, the endo exine thickening (kidney shaped) in the colpus region behind the pseudocolpi. Other species of *Rauvolfia* like *R. tetraphylla*, *R. beddomei* and *R. densiflora* endo exine thickening at the colpus region.

### **Pollen morphological evolution**

The pollen grains being the most vital unit in plants, the morphological evolution reflected in them is considered to be indicative of the course of evolution of plant forms, which they represent (Nair, 1970a). According to Chanda and Ghosh (1976) the principles of morphological evolution of pollen grains, the most conservative or primary character are the germinal aperture, less conservative or secondary is exine ornamentation and exine stratification, and least conservative or tertiary characters are size and shape. The evolution of aperture is one of the major advancement of seed plants and it obviously reflects in their phylogenetic trends (Walker and Doyle, 1975). As such the aperture evolution has been given prime importance over other pollen characters by various pollen phylogenists. The first true aperture, the distal furrow – like aperture (sulcus), evolved in the pollen of primitive gymnosperms (Walker 1976). Wodehouse (1936) considered the monocolpate, trilete and 3-zonocolpate forms to be of basic significance and the major evolutionary changes in aperture have started from the one furrowed form of the primitive gymnosperms by the process of modification, protection or elimination. According to Erdtman (1952) pollen grains with pore like (ill-defined) proximal aperture have given rise to those with zonal, distal or global apertures. According to Vishnu-Mittre (1964) the most primitive form is the trilete type from which has evolved the inaperturate type followed by the aperturate ones. Muller (1970) argued that the inaperturate form could be transitional stage between the primitive monocolpate and the advanced tricolpate. Chaloner (1970) reported the possibility of origin of tricolpate apertures via

trichotomosulcate pollen which is occasionally seen in mid Cretaceous taxa (Hedlund and Norris, 1968). Walker (1974) has considered the inaperturate pollen grain as primitive from which evolved the aperturate ones, of which the tricolpate type is the progenitor of all the other aperture forms. Evidences from extant primitive angiosperms suggest that the inaperturate and not trichotomosulcate pollen to be the ancestral pollen type which gave rise to the uniquely angiospermous (dicotyledonous) colpate pollen characters (Walker and Doyle, 1975). Chanda *et al.* (1979) has suggested that with regard to the trend of apertural evolution, it is often thought that the sulcate condition was derived from the primitive monosulcate stage. Takhtajan (1980) was of the view that the main trend of evolution of the sporoderm aperture in dicotyledonous is from monocolpate to tricolpate and from tricolpate to tricolporate. From the basic tricolpate form, a diversity of non-magnolioid aperture types such as 5-colpate, 6-colpate, colpate, porate, pororate, rugate, forate appear to have evolved (Walker and Doyle, 1975). Nair (1965a, 1968, 1970a, 1979) proposed that the evolution of the dicotyledons itself has taken place along the line of Magnoliaceae and the other along the line of Ranunculaceae, represented by the fundamentally monocolpate form and the tricolpate form respectively; while the monocots with predominantly monocolpate morphoform evolved along an independent line. According to him the "Magno-Ranalian Complex" has originated from the trilete or trichotomocolpate form of progenitor characteristic of the preangiosperms, trilete apertures being considered to be the most primitive type and the other apertural forms and the inaperturate advanced types in the scale of morphological evolution of pollen.

grains. Forms such as colporate, porate, pororate and spiraperturate are considered to have been evolved from the colpate type by the reduction and specialisation of the apertures. Tewari and Nair (1979) have suggested that 3-zonocolpate pollen morphoform is the fundamental type in the scheme of evolution of Ranalean dicotyledons. According to Jonker (1974) colpate and porate grains have evolved from the sulcate type through the intermediate trichotomosulcate type. The apertural evolution seems to have originated from a trilete (trichotomous) form. Subsequent evolution proceeded in two main directions to result (i) in the formation of the monocolpate form, by the widening and elongation of the trichotomous aperture and (ii) the trizonocolpate form, by the separation of the three arms of the trilete and their subsequent zonation. From these two main forms, all others evolved by the process of secondary development, reduction or degeneration (Nair, 1965a).

Puri (1990) has suggested that the basic difference between monocots and dicots is seen in connection with the number and location of the aperture in the pollen grain. In monocots, Cycads, Pteridosperms and Bennettiales the pollen is uniaperturate (monocolpate or monosulcate) and the pore is located at the distal end in dicots. It is essentially triaperturate (tricolpate) and the furrows containing the apertures radiate from the proximal or inner end. Nair (1991) has suggested that at the angiosperm level, the trimorphous situation suddenly changed with the origin of several new apertural morphoforms starting with the tricolpate followed by the tricolporoidate – tricolporate and other forms, the highest level of which is the monoporate characteristic of grasses.

From the palynological data gathered during the preset study, a brief consideration of the morphological evolution of the pollen grains in the Apocynaceae is made. It is found that the family is fairly eurypalynous with different aperture morphoforms occurring among the various tribes and genera. The different aperture morphotypes recognised are colporate, parasyncolporate and porate. The distribution of the various tribes which possess the different apertural morphoforms according to the order of aperture evolution proposed is given below.

| Aperture type |                    | Tribe                                |
|---------------|--------------------|--------------------------------------|
|               | 3-zonocolporate    | Carisseae, Plumerieae,<br>Echitideae |
| Colporate     | 3-4 zonocolporate  | Plumerieae                           |
|               | 4-parasyncolporate | Plumerieae                           |
| Porate        | 3-porate           | Plumerieae, Echitideae               |
|               | 4-porate           |                                      |

A majority of genera exhibited tricolporate grains with circular/lalongate ora and shape subprolate/prolate spheroidal as the basic type in the family. Generally speaking the tribe Carisseae have 3-zonocolporate pollen grains only, while the tribe Plumerieae has 3-zonocolporate, 3-4 zonocolporate, 4-parasyncolporate, and 3-porate pollen grains. The tribe Echitideae has 3-zonocolporate and 3-4 porate pollen grains. From the palynological studies it is readily apparent that considerable pollen diversity occurs in the different members of the family. The four different aperture types

noticed are 3-zonocolporate, 3-4-zonocolporate, 4-parasyncolporate and 3-4 porate forms.

The distribution of aperture types within the tribes is shown in table 21 and a tentative scheme of aperture evolution in the family Apocynaceae is pictured (Chart 1). The colporate condition is considered as the most primitive followed by parasyncolporate and porate. The derived forms such as 4-parasyncolporate and 3-(4-) zonocolporate forms have been considered as evolved from parallel lines. The most advanced porate condition is evolved along the colpate forms.

Although the germinal aperture is of primary importance in the morphology of pollen and spores, there are also other morphological characters in which the evolutionary phenomena are expressed. Walker and Doyle (1975) have suggested that the evolutionary trends in pollen wall architecture offer great potential as sources of phylogenetic information of major importance. Nair (1974) has proposed that a character that would serve to increase the protection of pollen protoplasm may be considered primitive and so exine with 'excrescences' types (spinulate, baculate, verrucate etc) are primitive to the 'depression' types (reticulate, foveolate, fossulate, rugulate, striate). In tracing the evolution of exine ornamentation, such characters which increases the protective value of exine, are considered to be primitive. In this respect the excrescences types are considered to be more primitive than the depression types.

In Polygonaceae pollen type with thick and heavily ornamented exine have been considered to be primitive, while those with thin and unornamented or lightly

ornamented exine advanced (Wodehouse, 1936). Wodehouse (1935) had observed a gradual reduction of exinous process in the family Compositae. Praveen and Bhandari (1981) have reported the evolutionary reduction of spine size in the Asteraceae. A similar trend of reduction in the complexity of exine sculpturing has been shown in Convolvulaceae (Nair and Rehman, 1962). Meerow and Dehgan (1988) have concluded that the commonly occurring coarsely reticulate exine is primitive to the rarely observed finely reticulated ones in the Eucharideae of Amaryllideaceae. In the tribe Antirrhineae of Scrophulariaceae, microreticulate exine has been reported to be primitive to reticulate or perforate exine (Elisens, 1986).

In the results gathered from the present data, the exine ornamentation appeared highly mixed due to the occurrence of variously combined exine patterns within the genus. Considering the phylogenetic pattern of exine ornamentation, it is suggested that the excrescence forms (which increase the protective aspect of exine) are more primitive than the depression types. The evolutionary trend in the depression type is from reticulate to the foveolate. The other forms such as rugulate may have evolved from foveolate in one line and scrobiculate and punctate in another. The comparative primitiveness is difficult to settle because of the mixed occurrence in related taxa, but almost indicate a possible transitional stage of evolution.

The present palynological studies show that 3-colpate pollen grains with reticulate exine predominate in the family Apocynaceae. Of the three presently studied tribes viz., Carisseae, Plumerieae and Echitideae, the frequent occurrence of 3-colpate and very rarely 4-parazyncolpate aperture morphoforms have been noticed



in Carisseae and Plumerieae. Only one genus in the tribe Plumerieae (*Holarrhena*) shows 3-porate condition, which is considered to be an advanced character.

In the tribe Echitideae all genera except *Ichnocarpus*, *Chonemorpha* and *Aganosma* show porate condition which is the most advanced pollen aperture character. Hence, based on palynological studies it can be concluded that the tribe Echitideae as the most advanced one in the family Apocynaceae.

Pollen and spore shapes do not apparently possess much phylogenetic significance. Nair (1965a), Walker (1976), Le Thomas (1980, 1981) and Walker and Walker (1984) have stated that large, boat shaped, granular and monosulcate pollen is the primitive type in angiosperm, while Punt (1990-1991) has considered small size as primitive. With regard to shape of the pollen grains, Clarke (1980) has reported that in related species of dicotyledons, oblate grains are more advanced than the prolate ones.

Among the data received here subprolate grains predominate followed by prolate-spheroidal and spheroidal, where taxonomically evolved tribe showed subprolate/prolate-spheroidal grains. Spheroidal grains are seen in a very few taxa (*Alstonia scholaris*, four varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata*).

## SYSTEMATIC CONSIDERATION

### a. Interfamiliar relationship

The family Apocynaceae belongs to the order Gentianales (Bentham and Hooker 1876) along with other families namely Asclepiadaceae, Loganiaceae, Oleaceae, Gentianaceae and Salvadoraceae. Rendle (1959) considered these families under the order Contortae. Woodson and Moore (1938) considered the vestigial calycine scales, gynoeceal nectaries, corolline scales of the Apocynaceae bearing a possible relationship with Rosales. Benson (1957) included Apocynaceae in the order Apocynales. According to Takhtajan (1966), the family Apocynaceae comes under the order Gentianales along with Loganiaceae, Rubiaceae, Thalictoniaceae, Apocynaceae, Asclepiadaceae, Gentianaceae, Menyanthaceae and Dialypetalanthaceae; while Cronquist (1968) included only four families (Loganiaceae, Gentianaceae, Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae) in his Gentianales and excluded Buddlejaceae, Menyanthaceae and Oleaceae from this order. Later on Hutchinson (1973) has grouped Apocynaceae, Periplocaceae (derived from Asclepiadaceae) and Asclepiadaceae in the order Apocynales. Cronquist (1968) has stated the distinction between the Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae based on androeceal characters. Androeceum is free from stigma and without translators, pollen granular, not forming pollinia, carpels often united by part or all of the style as well as by the stigma, or even wholly united, corona mostly poorly developed in the Apocynaceae.

Androecium conerescent to the stigma and provided with translators, the pollen grains united (pollinia), carpels united only by the stigma, corona more or less well developed in the Asclepiadaceae.

Hallier (1905, 1912) had reported the close relationship of Apocynaceae to the Periplocoideae – subfamily of Asclepiadaceae. Takhtajan (1966), Thorne (1968, 1976), and Stebbins (1974) have also suggested a very close relationship between Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae particularly through Periplocoideae.

According to Rendle (1959) members of the Asclepiadaceae are closely related to Apocynaceae except the great specialization in the stamens and pistil to ensure transference of pollen in the Asclepiads. Metcalfe and Chalk (1950) reported the similarity between Asclepiadaceae and Apocynaceae. In correlation with their close relationship Asclepiadaceae and Apocynaceae have many features in common. Of these the most important is the universal occurrence of laticiferous tubes in both stem and leaves, together with the presence of intraxylary phloem. In *Apocynum* (Apocynaceae) the pollen is released as tetrads as it is in the Periplocaceae, whereas in all other Apocynoid members the pollen grains are released as monads. In addition, *Apocynum* has simple translators that are homologous to those of the Periplocaceae (Schick, 1982). *Apocynum*, then would seem to be the closest extent link between the Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae. Nilsson *et al.* (1993) reported that there is a trend towards increasing synorganization of the gynoecium and androecium from Plumerioideae to the Apocynoideae and Periplocaceae.

Gibbs (1974) recorded that the Apocynaceae resembles Asclepiadaceae in the absence of raphides, aluminium accumulates, myrecitin, delphinidiam, ellagic acid and presence of coumarins, cardenolides, latex, quercetin, kaempferol, caffeic acid and differ in the absence of acubin type glycosides.

Parvathi and Santhakumari (1984) have revealed the similarities as well as differences in these two families (Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae) based on chemotaxonomy. Chemotaxonomically both these families resemble each other in the presence of carbohydrates, flavanoides, phenols, alkaloids, lignins and in the absences of indols, sapanins, juglones, hydroxyquinones, aurones, syringin and HCN. However, in the presence of tritetrphenols, steroids, lignins, leucoanthocyanins, catechol, tannin accubin type of glucosides, Apocynaceae differs from Asclepiadaceae.

According to Huber (1983), Apocynaceae is related to Loganiaceae (particularly to the tribe Potalieae), Periplocaceae and Asclepiadaceae. From the Loganiaceae, Apocynaceae is distinguished by the occurrence of lateciferous tubes in the vegetative organs, whereas the latter families deviate in their highly specialized pollen carriers and pollination mechanism. Dannel and Sabnis (1985) revealed that the family Periplocaceae comprising the subfamily Periplocoideae of family Asclepiadaceae are chemically indistinguishable from the subfamily Echitoideae of Apocynaceae. Recent morphological, palynological and molecular studies by Judd *et al.* (1994), Nilsson *et al.* (1993) and Struwe *et al.* (1994) have shown that the Asclepiads form a well-knit assemblage, and they can be grouped as a subfamily of the Apocynaceae.

According to Good (1997) these two families (Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae) showed generalized characters and mutual resemblance in their tribes (Plumerioideae, Echitoideae, and Periplocoideae, Cynanchoideae respectively). Genera such as *Allamanda*, *Tabernaemontana*, *Thevetia*, *Nerium*, *Ichnocarpus*, *Strophanthus*, *Wrightia*, *Parsonsia* possess glands inside the calyx, a common feature in Asclepiads. In Plumerioideae stamens free, or loosely connected with the apical parts of the style, anther lobes full of pollen, pollen granular, no translators, fruits often a berry, seeds often hairless. In Echitoideae stamens join to the apical parts of the styles, anther lobes empty at the base, pollen granular, no translators, fruit follicular, seeds hairy. In Periplocoideae stamens not actually joined to the apical part of the styles (stigma-head) anther lobes full of pollen, pollen in tetrads which fall into or on to translators, fruit follicular, seeds hairy. In Cynanchoideae stamens joined to the apical part of the styles, (stigma-head), anther lobes empty either above or below, pollen in pollinia which are united in pairs by yoke like translators, fruit follicular, and seeds hairy.

Historically the Periplocaceae were classified in the Asclepiadaceae (Bentham and Hooker, 1876; Schumann, 1895). In the recent years number of botanists like Kunze (1990, 1993), Venter *et al.* (1990), Dave and Kuriachen (1991), Nilsson *et al.* (1993) and Swarupanadan *et al.* (1996) have reported that the Periplocoideae is related to the Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae as a connecting link. Recent morphological and molecular studies do not support the relationship of the Asclepiadaceae and Periplocaceae, but some recent workers (Kunze, 1990, 1996; Judd *et al.* 1994;

Endress, 1997 and Sennblad, 1997) have suggested a close relationship between the Apocynaceae and Periplocaceae.

Cytologically known genera in the family Asclepiadaceae have shown that majority of them possess  $x = 11$  condition. A perusal of cytological data on the family Apocynaceae also revealed the predominant occurrence of  $x = 11$  situation. Hence, cytologically also these two families showed close relationship. Palynologically Apocynaceae members showed monad type of pollen grains, while Asclepiadaceae members showed pollinium except in members of Periplocoideae, where pollen grains are seen in tetrad form, a common feature in the genus *Apocynium* of the family Apocynaceae.

The family Apocynaceae has very less affinity to other families such as Oleaceae, Gentianaceae and Salvadoraceae except their perennial habit.

#### **b. Intrafamilial relationship**

The family Apocynaceae has been classified by various taxonomists. Bentham and Hooker (1876) had divided this family into three major tribes viz., Carisseae, Plumerieae and Echitideae. Based on the relationship between the androecium and gynoecium, Miers (1878), Schumann (1895) and Macfarlane (1933) have divided the family into two sub-families as Plumierioideae and Echitoideae. The Plumierioideae consists of free anthers from the gynoecium apex and the Echitoideae consists of postgenitally united anthers with the style-head forming gynostegium. Differences in the position and structure of stamen in these two sub families have been studied and reported by Pichon (1948), Schick (1980, 1982) and Fallen (1983, 1986).

Chemotaxonomic analysis on Apocynaceae has been done by Guggisberg and Hesse (1983), Kisakurek *et al.* (1983), Zhu *et al.* (1987) and Zhu (1988). These authors have noticed the presence of indol alkaloids in Plumerioideae, where as it is absent in the Apocynoideae (Echitoideae). Leeuwenberg (1986) subdivided the family Apocynaceae into three sub families viz., Plumerioideae, Cerberoideae and Apocynoideae.

### Tribe 1. Carisseae

In the treatment of Bentham and Hooker (1876), the tribe Carisseae comprises two genera, *Carissa* and *Allamanda*. But Schumann (1895) placed *Carissa* in the sub tribe Melodininae and *Allamanda* in the sub tribe Landolphiinae of the tribe Arduineae under the subfamily Plumierioideae. Pichon (1948), Engler (1964) and Leeuwenberg (1986) have placed these two genera on two separate tribes, namely Carisseae and Allamandaeae.

The genus *Allamanda* is distinctly different from the genus *Carissa* in having plants with trailing habit, whorled leaves, funnel shaped corolla, and the stamens inserted below the mouth of the corolla-tube. The species of *Carissa* are dichotomously branched shrubs, with strong and simple thorns. Cytologically the genus *Allamanda* showed larger but lesser number of chromosomes ( $2n = 18$ ) and their length ranged from  $1.37\mu\text{m}$  to  $4.50\mu\text{m}$ . The chromosome studies in three species of *Allamanda* showed relatively asymmetrical karyotype category (2A, 2B). Species of *Carissa* showed  $2n = 22$  with smaller chromosomes which ranged in their length from  $1.50\mu\text{m}$  to  $2.50\mu\text{m}$  and possess 1B karyotype category. Palynological data also

showed distinct features such as large sized pollen in the genus *Allamanda* ( $64\mu\text{m} - 93.44\mu\text{m}$ ), while medium sized pollen ( $30.08\mu\text{m} - 47.36\mu\text{m}$ ) in the genus *Carissa*. The exine ornamentation of *Allamanda* species showed rugulate and foveolate conditions, while *Carissa* species showed granulate-perforate or scrobiculate forms. Species of *Allamanda* showed sub prolate pollen shape, but *Carissa* species showed prolate-spheroidal shape. Thus, differences in the morphological, cytological and palynological data supports their placement in two separate tribes (Allamandaeae, Carisseae) as suggested by Pichon (1948), Engler (1964), Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986) (Table 27).

### **Tribe II Plumerieae**

Bentham and Hooker (1876) considered it as the second major tribe with four sub tribes viz., Rauvolfieae, Cerbereae, Euplumerieae and Tabernaemontaneae. Schumann (1895) had considered this tribe as a subfamily Plumierioideae and divided into six subtribes viz., Melodininae, Landolphiinae, Rauwolfiinae, Cerberinae, Alstoniinae and Tabernaemontaninae on the basis of morphological characters. However, Pichon (1948), Engler (1964) and Leeuwenberg (1986) placed this tribe under the subfamily Plumerioideae by detailed phylogenetic studies.

Bentham and Hooker (1876) had placed the genera *Rauvolfia* and *Kopsia* in the same tribe Plumerieae, but in different subtribes namely Rauvolfieae and Cerbereae. However, Leeuwenberg (1986) has placed these two genera under the same tribe Rauvolfieae. With respect to chromosome constitution the genus *Rauvolfia* showed  $x = 11$ , while the basic chromosome number of *Kopsia* is  $x = 9$ . Based on the



palynological data pollen grains of these two genera showed similarities in pollen aperture morphoform (3-zonocolporate) and exine ornamentation (reticulate). In the genus *Rauvolfia*, the presently studied species showed endoexine thickening in the colpus region behind the pseudocolpium, but such a special feature is absent in *Kopsia*. So the placement of these two genera in the two subtribes (Rauvolfieae and Cerbereae) under the tribe Plumerieae is more suitable.

Bentham and Hooker (1876) had placed the genera *Thevetia* and *Cerbera* in the subtribe Cerbereae under the tribe Plumerieae and Schumann (1895) had placed these two genera in the subtribe Cerberinae under the subfamily Plumierioideae. Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986) had included these two genera in the same tribe Cerbereae under the subfamily Cerberoideae. Nilsson (1986) has included these two genera in the tribe Cerbereae based on palynological studies. Cytological data revealed same basic chromosome number ( $x = 10$ ) in these two genera. Palynological characters also showed similarities among these genera on their aperture morphoform (3-zonocolporate), but vary in their exine ornamentation (microreticulate in *Thevetia* and densely punctate in *Cerbera*). So the placement of these two genera in the same tribe as suggested by Pichon (1948), Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986) is found correct (Table 27).

According to Nilsson (1986) the taxonomic position of *Allamanda* (under the tribe Allamandaeae) stands doubtful. Allorge (1975) suggested its position either under Plumierioideae or Cerberoideae based on 3-colporate pollen grains. Fallen (1986) suggested the placement of *Allamanda* to a tribe of its own. However, in a previous

work, he has reported a possible relationship between *Allamanda* and the tribe Cerberoideae based on exine ultrastructure. Nilsson (1990) has also reported that the exine ultrastructure of *Allamanda cathartica* is very similar to *Thevetia amazonica*, therefore, he supported Fallen's (1986) assumption of relationship between the tribe Allamandae and the tribe Cerbereae based on a number of other common features. *Thevetia* resembles *Allamanda* in funnel-shaped corolla, large flower, corona-like structures and syncarpous pistil, though they are diverse in habits, fruit characters, chromosome morphology and chromosome number (*Thevetia*  $x = 10$ , *Allamanda*  $x = 9$ ). Thus phylogenetic relationship of *Thevetia* needs a critical review.

Bentham and Hooker (1876) included *Lochnera* Reich and *Vinca* under the same group. Bowden (1945) had already showed that *Lochnera rosea* with  $n = 9$  is cytologically different from the other *Vinca* species ( $n = 23$ ). Differences in morphological features corroborated with presently studied chromosome numbers justify the separation of *Catharanthus* (Syn = *Lochnera*) and *Vinca* into two distinct genera as was done by Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986). Nilsson (1990) has supported this suggestion from pollen morphological studies and gave them genus status as *Catharanthus* and *Vinca* in the tribe Plumerieae. The present observation supports Leeuwenberg's (1986) and Nilsson's (1986) classifications.

The two genera *Plumeria* and *Alstonia* have been placed in the subtribe Euplumerieae of the tribe Plumerieae by Bentham and Hooker (1876). While Schumann (1895) has included the genera *Plumeria* and *Alstonia* in the subtribe Alstoniinae of the subfamily Plumierioideae. But Pichon (1948), Engler (1964), and

Leeuwenberg (1986) have comprised these genera in the tribe Plumerieae under the subfamily Plumerioideae. Cytologically these two genera (*Plumeria*  $x = 9$ , and *Alstonia*  $x = 11$ ) have shown different basic chromosome numbers. However,  $x = 9$  might be a derived number from the original stock,  $x = 11$  situation. Palynologically both these genera showed 3-zonocolporate aperture morphoform and reticulate ornamentation. Hence, their placement in the same tribe Plumerieae under the subfamily Plumerioideae as suggested by Leeuwenberg (1986) is acceptable.

Bentham and Hooker (1876) included the genus *Tabernaemontana* under the tribe Plumerieae, and Schumann (1895) placed it under the subtribe Tabernaemontaninae. The genus *Tabernaemontana* was raised to the level of a tribe Tabernaemontaneae, under the subfamily Plumerioideae by Pichon (1948), Engler (1964), Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986). Cytologically all the species in the genus showed the chromosome number  $n = 11$  and  $2n = 22$ . The somatic chromosome length ranged from  $2.75\mu\text{m} - 4.74\mu\text{m}$ , and karyotype category is 2A. Nilsson (1990) has reported that the pollen grains of *Tabernaemontana* have distinct features and are fairly uniform (3-colporate aperture with reticulate ornamentation). Hence, his suggestion of Tabernaemontaneae as a tribe could be well accepted along with other tribes.

The genus *Holarrhena* was included in the major tribe Plumerieae by Bentham and Hooker (1876). However, Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986) have placed this genus in the tribe Plumerieae under the subfamily Plumerioideae. Cytological data revealed that the basic chromosome number of the genus *Holarrhena* is  $x = 11$ .

Based on palynological characters, Nilsson (1990) has reported that the sub families Plumerioideae and the Cerberoideae have 3-colporate pollen grains, while the sub family Apocynoideae has 3-porate ones. The pollen grains of *Holarrhena* species have much resemblance to members of the Apocynoideae (*Pleioceras* and *Alafia*). De Kruif (1981) also has reported that there is similarity between *Holarrhena* and some Apocynoid members in their pollen characters, seed morphology and aestivation. In view of pollen characters and seed morphology, he urged the need for the placement of *Holarrhena* in the subfamily Apocynoideae. Endress *et al.* (1990) have also suggested the inclusion of the genus *Holarrhena* to the subfamily Apocynoideae under the tribe Nerieae, based on its special floral structure and pollen morphological features. The presence of 3-porate aperture condition and reticulate ornamentation observed in the pollen grains of the presently studied taxa of *Holarrhena* also give evidences to support the suggestions of the above mentioned authors.

### **Tribe III Echitideae**

Bentham and Hooker (1876) treated it as a major tribe, with five subtribes viz., Parsonsieae, Nerieae, Ecdysanthereae, Ichnocarpeae and Euechitideae. Hooker (1882) had considered it as a major tribe Echitideae, with three subtribes viz., Parsonsieae, Nerieae and Euechitideae. Schumann (1895) had considered this tribe as a subfamily Echitoideae. Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986) have considered it as a sub family Apocynoideae. They divided this sub family into four tribes viz., Parsonsieae (Echitheae), Nerieae, Apocyneae and Ichnocarpeae.

Members of the tribe Echitideae are mostly woody climbers and shrubs, but *Adenium* is a fleshy xerophyte. Bentham and Hooker (1876) placed the genera *Parsonsia*, *Vallaris* and *Wrightia* in the subtribe parsonsieae under the tribe Echitideae. But Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986) <sup>have</sup> placed these genera in the tribe Nerieae under the subfamily Apocynoideae. Cytologically these genera showed different basic numbers ( $x = 9, 10$  and  $11$ ). The genus *Vallaris* of the subtribe Parsonsieae under the tribe Echitideae (Bentham and Hooker, 1876) has several common morphological features with that of *Chonemorpha* of the subtribe Euechitideae under the tribe Echitideae. The similarities among them are climbing habit, salver-shaped corolla, follicular fruits and chromosome numbers. Therefore, the transference of the genus *Vallaris* from the subtribe Parsonsieae to subtribe Euechitideae may be more acceptable. But palynologically these two genus showed much differences in their pollen characters. In *Vallaris solanacea*, the pollen grains showed 4-porate aperture form and exine ornamentation micro reticulate. Their size ranged from  $37.76\mu\text{m}$  to  $48\mu\text{m}$  and shape is sub prolate, while *Chonemorpha fragrans* has 3-zonocolporate aperture form with reticulate exine ornamentation. Their size ranged from  $41.60\mu\text{m} - 43.52\mu\text{m}$  and prolate spheroidal in shape. Studies on other aspects may give additional evidences to clarify their relationship.

The genera *Nerium* ( $x = 11$ ) and *Strophanthus* ( $x = 9$ ) were included in the subtribe Nerieae by Bentham and Hooker (1876) and in the tribe Echitideae by Schumann (1895). Leeuwenberg (1986) placed *Nerium* in the new tribe Nerieae of the sub family Apocynoideae. Palynologically *Nerium* and *Strophanthus* (*S. gratus*) showed porate

pollen grains and reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation. But one species of *Strophanthus* (*S. wightianus*) showed 3-zonocolporate pollen grains. Morphologically members of the two genera are shrubs (*Nerium oleander* and *Strophanthus gratus*) having watery latex. So the placement of these two genera in the same tribe is more suitable.

Bentham and Hooker (1876) had considered the placement of the genus *Ichnocarpus* in a separate sub tribe Ichnocarpeae under the major tribe Echitideae. But on taxonomic evidences the genus *Ichnocarpus* was raised to the level of a tribe Ichnocarpeae, under the subfamily Apocynoideae by Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986). Cytologically the genus showed the basic number  $x = 10$ . Palynological data showed that they have 3-zonocolporate aperture form and reticulate heterobrochate ornamentation. This distinct nature of cytological and palynological characters support the elevation of the genus as a tribe Ichnocarpeae under the subfamily Apocynoideae.

Cytologically the genus *Adenium* and *Nerium* showed similarity ( $x = 11$ ). The palynological data showed that they have 3-porate pollen grains. Hence, the placement of the genus *Adenium* along with *Nerium* in the same tribe. Nerieae under the subfamily Apocynoideae is acceptable (Table 27).

The genera *Aganosma* and *Odontadenia* are climbing shrubs. Cytological data showed that in *Aganosma*  $x = 11$ , whereas in *Odontadenia*  $x = 12$ . Schumann (1895) included *Aganosma* under the tribe Echitideae, while Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986) <sup>have</sup> considered the genus under the tribe Parsonsieae and Echitheae respectively

under the subfamily Apocynoideae. Palynological data also showed dissimilarities like 3-porate pollen grains with reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation and subprolate shape in *Odontadena*, while *Aganosma* species showed 3-zonocolporate aperture form with reticulate exine ornamentation and euprolate shape. So the placement of these two genera in separate tribes under the subfamily Apocynoideae is found more justifiable (Table 27).

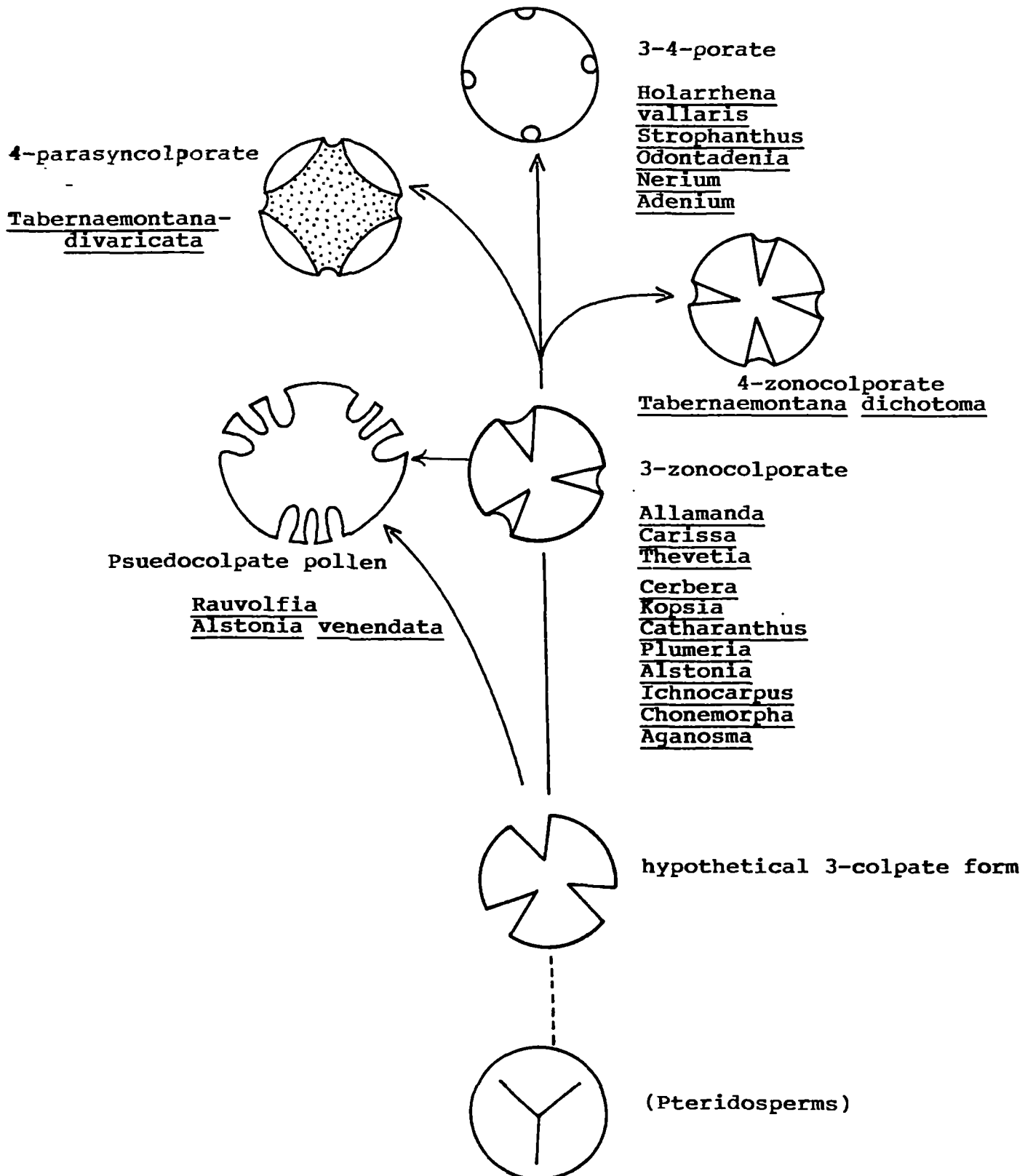
Table 27. Systematic positions of the presently studied general according to the classification of Benthham and Hooker (1876), Schumann (1895), Pichon (1948) and Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986)

| Genera                              | Benthham and Hooker<br>(1876)                      | Schumann<br>(1895)   | Pichon<br>(1948)                                    | Leeuwenberg<br>(1986)                               | Nilsson<br>(1986)                                   |
|-------------------------------------|--|--|---|---|---|
| <i>Carissa</i>                      | Tribe I. Carisseae                                 | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.1. Auduineae<br>Subtribe 1.1a. Melodiniinae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1. Carisseae    | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1. Carisseae    | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1. Carisseae    |
| <i>Allamanda</i>                    | Tribe I. Carisseae                                 | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.1. Arduineae<br>Subtribe 1.1b. Landolphiinae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 5. Allamandaeae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 8. Allamandaeae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 8. Allamandaeae |
| <i>Rauvolfia</i>                    | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 1. Rauvolfieae   | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3c. Rauvolfiinae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 4. Rauvolfieae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 7. Rauvolfieae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 7. Rauvolfieae  |
| <i>Thevetia</i>                     | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 2. Cerbereae     | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3d. Cerberinae   | Subfamily II. Cerberoideae<br>Tribe 6. Cerbereae    | Subfamily II. Cerberoideae<br>Tribe 9. Cerbereae    | Subfamily II. Cerberoideae<br>Tribe 9. Cerbereae    |
| <i>Cerbera</i>                      | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 2. Cerbereae     | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3d. Cerberinae   | Subfamily II. Cerberoideae<br>Tribe 6. Cerbereae    | Subfamily II. Cerberoideae<br>Tribe 9. Cerbereae    | Subfamily II. Cerberoideae<br>Tribe 9. Cerbereae    |
| <i>Kopsia</i>                       | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 2. Cerbereae     | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3d. Cerberinae   |   | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 3. Rauvolfieae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 3. Rauvolfieae  |
| <i>Vinca</i><br>( <i>Lochnera</i> ) | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 3. Euplumericeae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3a. Alstoniinae  |   | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  |
| <i>Catharanthus</i>                 |  |  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 3. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  |
| <i>Plumeria</i>                     | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 3. Euplumericeae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3a. Alstoniinae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 3. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  |
| <i>Alstonia</i>                     | Tribe II. Plumericeae<br>Subtribe 3. Euplumericeae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumiereae<br>Subtribe 1.3a. Alstoniinae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 3. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumericeae  |



|                        |   |  |  |  |  |
|------------------------|---|--|--|--|--|
| <i>Tabernaemontana</i> | Tribe II. Plumeriaceae<br>Subtribe 4. Tabernaemontaneae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 1.3. Plumeriaceae<br>Subtribe 1.3b. Tabernaemontaninae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 2. Tabernaemontaneae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 5. Tabernaemontaneae | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 5. Tabernaemontaneae |
| <i>Holarrhena</i>      | Tribe II. Plumeriaceae<br>Subtribe 4. Tabernaemontaneae |  | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 3. Plumeriaceae      | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumeriaceae      | Subfamily I. Plumerioideae<br>Tribe 6. Plumeriaceae      |
| <i>Vallaris</i>        | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 1. Parsonsiaeae       | Subfamily III. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.5. Parsonsiaeae                                      | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 8. Nerieae           | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          |
| <i>Parsonsia</i>       | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 1. Parsonsiaeae       | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Parsonsiaeae                                       | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 7. Parsonsiaeae      |  |  |
| <i>Wrightia</i>        | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 1. Parsonsiaeae       | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.5. Parsonsiaeae                                       | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Nerieae          | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 8. Nerieae           | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          |
| <i>Nerium</i>          | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 2. Nerieae            | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.4. Echitideae   | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 8. Nerieae           | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          |
| <i>Strophanthus</i>    | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 2. Nerieae            | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.4. Echitideae   |  | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          |
| <i>Ichneocarpus</i>    | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 4. Ichneocarpeae      |  | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Ichneocarpeae    | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Ichneocarpeae    | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Ichneocarpeae    |
| <i>Choneomorpha</i>    | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 5. Euechitideae       | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.4. Echitideae   | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 7. Parsonsiaeae      | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Echitideae       | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Echitideae       |
| <i>Adenium</i>         | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 5. Euechitideae       | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.4. Echitideae   |  | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe II. Nerieae          |
| <i>Odontadenia</i>     | Tribe III. Echitideae<br>Subtribe 5. Euechitideae       | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.4. Echitideae   |  |  |  |
| <i>Aganosma</i>        |   | Subfamily II. Echitoidae<br>Tribe II.4. Echitideae   | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 7. Parsonsiaeae      | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Echitideae       | Subfamily III. Apocynoidae<br>Tribe 10. Echitideae       |

Chart 1. A tentative scheme of evolution of pollen aperture in the family Apocynaceae (Present Study)



## SUMMARY

This thesis includes the cytological and palynological studies on South Indian members of the family Apocynaceae and the results are presented in two parts, Part-I cytological studies and Part-II palynological studies.

### Part – I Cytological studies

1. This part comprises the results of cytological studies on 40 taxa under 20 genera (*Allamanda*, *Carissa*, *Rauvolfia*, *Thevetia*, *Cerbera*, *Kopsia*, *Catharanthus*, *Vinca*, *Plumeria*, *Alstonia*, *Tabernaemontana*, *Holarrhena*, *Vallaris*, *Parsonsia*, *Wrightia*, *Strophanthus*, *Ichnocarpus*, *Chonemorpha*, *Aganosma* and *Adenium*) under 3 tribes viz., Carisseae, Plumerieae and Echitideae of the family.
2. On the basis of the present findings, together with available chromosome data, cytological evolution of the group is discussed in terms of basic chromosome numbers and polyploidy in speciation.
3. The gametic chromosome numbers recorded in the present study are  $n = 8, 9, 10, 11, 18, 22$  and  $23$ , of which  $n = 11$  is the most frequent one.
4. It has been noticed that  $x = 11$  in the Apocynaceae is the established basic constitution, which could be a secondarily evolved number by doubling of the primary basic number  $x = 6$  followed by the loss of one chromosome through descending aneuploidy.

5. Among the 20 genera, polyploidy was relatively less frequent. Out of the 40 taxa, 9 were polyploids. The highest level of ploidy noticed in the present study was hexaploid.
6. Overall chromosome data showed that many species are species complexes with chromosome numbers existing in different ploidy levels. Such intraspecific polyploidy was seen in varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (2x, 3x) during the present study.
7. Karyotype analysis has been done on ten taxa belonging to four genera (*Allamanda*, *Carissa*, *Thevetia* and *Tabernaemontana*). Out of the three species of *Allamanda*, two (*A. cathartica*, *A. schottii*) showed 2A karyotype category and TF% 40.86 and 40.35 respectively. *A. neriifolia* showed 2B category, and TF% 35.97 which indicates a relatively more advanced condition than the other two species. *Carissa carandas* showed 1B karyotype category and TF% was 43.52. Two varieties of *Thevetia peruviana* showed 1B karyotype category and their TF% were 44.90 and 43.50 respectively. Four varieties of *Tabernaemontana divaricata* showed 2A karyotype category and their TF% varies as 34.53, 39.03, 43.47 and 34.39.

## **Part – II Palynological studies**

1. Palynological studies have been carried out in 37 taxa coming under 19 genera (*Allamanda*, *Carissa*, *Rauvolfia*, *Thevetia*, *Cerbera*, *Kopsia*, *Catharanthus*, *Plumeria*, *Alstonia*, *Tabernaemontana*, *Holarrhena*, *Vallaris*, *Strophanthus*, *Ichnocarpus*, *Chonemorpha*, *Aganosma*, *Adenium*, *Odontadenia* and *Nerium*)

belonging to 3 tribes (Carisseae, Plumerieae and Echitideae). All the taxa included here were studied for the first time from South India.

2. Pollen grains were seen in monad form.
3. Palynological observations were made from LM (37 taxa) as well as SEM (16 taxa). The pollen morphological characters studied includes the number of apertures, exine sculpturing, exine thickness, pollen size and shape.
4. Palynological observations showed that the Apocynaceae is eurypalynous with different apertural types such as 3-zonocolporate, 4-zonocolporate, 4-parasyncolporate, 3-porate and 4-porate. However, the data of their distribution revealed that the 3-zonocolporate pollen type predominates in this family.
5. The exine sculpturing showed considerable diversity. Majority of the pollen grains have the depression type of ornamentation (foveolate, reticulate, reticulate heterobrochate, microreticulate). The reticulate and reticulate heterobrochate forms are predominated among the presently studied taxa, and were seen in almost same frequency. Thus the basic pollen type in Apocynaceae is tricolporate-reticulate or reticulate heterobrochate.
6. The size and shape of the pollen vary considerably. The pollen grains showed different shapes such as subprolate, prolate-spheroidal, euprolate and spheroidal. Regarding the size of the pollen, medium, large and very large pollen grains were observed.
7. The tribe Carisseae is stenopalynous. Four species of *Allamanda* (*A. cathartica*, *A. schottii*, *A. neriifolia*, *A. violacea*) showed 3-zonocolporate aperture, ora circular to

- lalongate and large grains. Exine surface is rugulate in *A. violacea*, *A. cathartica* and *A. neriifolia* whereas it is foveolate in *A. schottii*. Shape showed subprolate condition except in *A. violacea* (prolate-spheroidal).
8. Two species of the genus *Carissa* (*C. carandas* and *C. spinarum*) showed 3-zonocolporate aperture, ora lalongate and prolate-spheroidal shape category and grains are medium sized. Exine surface varied in nature, granulate perforate or punctate in *C. spinarum* whereas scrobiculate in *C. carandas*.
  9. Nine genera belonging to the tribe Plumerieae have been studied. Four species of *Rauvolfia* (*R. serpentina*, *R. tetraphylla*, *R. beddomei* and *R. densiflora*) showed 3-zonocolporate grains with reticulate exine pattern. Ora circular to lalongate in all the species. A special feature, endoexine thickening in the colpus margin (kidney shaped) behind the psuedocolpi was noticed in *R. serpentina*. The thickening in the colpus region was also seen in other species of *Rauvolfia* (*R. tetraphylla*, *R. beddomei* and *R. densiflora*).
  10. *Thevetia peruviana* showed 3-zonocolporate, prolate-spheroidal pollen grains, lalongate ora, micro reticulate exine surface.
  11. In *Cerbera odollam* and *Kopsia fruticosa* the pollen grains are 3-zonocolporate and ora lalongate. In the former exine pattern is densily punctate, while it is reticulate in the latter. A depression was noticed in the apocolpate and mesocolpate regions in *C. odollam*.
  12. Two varieties of *Catharanthus roseus* showed 3-zonocolporate aperture, lolongate ora and reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation.

13. Two species of *Plumeria* (*P. alba* and *P. rubra*) showed 3-zonocolporate grains, ora circular to lalongate. But their exine surface varied. Reticulate/reticulate heterobrochate in two varieties of *P. rubra*, but microreticulate in *P. alba*.
14. In the genus *Alstonia*, two species (*A. scholaris* and *A. venenata*) have been studied. *A. scholaris* showed 3-zonocolporate aperture with reticulate ornamentation and spheroidal shape. While *A. venenata* showed 3-zonocolporate aperture form with thickening in the colpus region, and reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation.
15. In *Tabernaemontana*, four varieties of *T. divaricata* showed 4-parasyncolporate aperture, reticulate heterobrochate exine surface, but in *T. dichotoma* the grains showed 3(4-) zonocolporate aperture and reticulate exine pattern.
16. *Holarrhena antidysenterica* showed 3-porate and medium sized grains with foveolate exine ornamentation. This is a deviation in pollen characters from the rest of the genera, in the tribe Plumerieae, where the grains possessed 3-zonocolporate aperture, and reticulate/reticulate heterobrochate ornamentation.
17. *Vallaris solanacea* showed 4-porate and subprolate, medium sized grains with micro reticulate exine ornamentation.
18. Two species of *Strophanthus* (*S. gratus*, *S. wightianus*) have been studied. *S. gratus* showed 3-porate grains with reticulate heterobrochate exine, while *S. wightianus* showed 3-zonocolporate with microreticulate exine pattern.

19. *Ichnocarpus frutescens* possessed 3-zonocolporate and medium sized prolate-spheroidal grains with reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation and oval elongate.
20. *Chonemorpha fragrans* showed 3-zonocolporate, large pollen grains with oval elongate, reticulate ornamentation and subprolate shape.
21. *Aganosma caryophyllata* showed 3-zonocolporate grains with oval elongate, reticulate exine surface and euprolate shape.
22. *Adenium obesum* possessed 3-porate, medium sized pollen grains with reticulate exine pattern and prolate-spheroidal shape.
23. *Odontadenia grandiflora* showed 3-porate grains with reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation and subprolate shape.
24. Two varieties of *Nerium oleander* showed 3(4-)porate medium sized pollen grains with irregular pore. The exine surface in variety 1 has reticulate heterobrochate pattern and subprolate shape, while variety 2 showed reticulate exine surface and prolate-spheroidal shape. Third variety showed 3(4-)porate aperture, circular pore, reticulate heterobrochate exine thickness and subprolate shaped pollen grains.
25. In the tribe Plumerieae, four types could be recognized in terms of aperture characters such as 3-zonocolporate, 4-zonocolporate, 4-parasyncolporate and 3-porate. It is assumed that 3-zonocolporate condition is the primitive type and 3-4 porate is the advanced type in the family.



### Systematic consideration

1. Intrafamilial relationship of the Apocynaceae, according to the classification of Bentham and Hooker (1876), Schumann (1895), Pichon (1948), Engler (1964), Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986) were discussed in the light of available cytological and palynological data. It has been noticed from the reported descriptions that species of *Allamanda* are more related to *Thevetia* based on morphological and palynological characters. Cytologically also *Allamanda* ( $x = 9$ ) is more related to *Thevetia* ( $x = 10$ ) where  $x = 9$  situation might be derived from  $x = 10$  by descending aneuploidy.
2. Differences in morphological characters corroborated with presently studied chromosome numbers justify the separation of *Catharanthus* and *Vinca* into two distinct genera under the tribe Plumerieae as was done by Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986).
3. The unique nature in cytology ( $x = 11$ , 2A karyotype category) and palynology (3-zonocolporate and 4-parasyncolporate aperture with reticulate ornamentation) support the placement of *Tabernaemontana* in a higher status as Tabernaemontaneae.
4. The genus *Holarrhena* was included in the major tribe Plumerieae by Bentham and Hooker (1876). But its palynological characters (3-porate condition) shed light on evidences to show more relationships to Echitideae.
5. Though *Vallaris* and *Chonemorpha* were included under the subtribe Euechitideae of the tribe Echitideae by Bentham and Hooker (1876), they are similar in

morphological characters such as climbing habit, salver shaped corolla and follicular fruits. But palynologically they showed differences in their aperture form. Hence further studies may be needed to prove their position.

6. The distinct cytological and palynological characters of the genus *Ichnocarpus* supported its elevation to the status of a tribe as suggested by Leeuwenberg (1986) and Nilsson (1986).
7. *Aganosma* and *Odontadenia* are climbing shrubs, but cytologically they showed different basic chromosome constitutions (*Aganosma*  $x = 11$ , *Odontadenia*  $x = 12$ ). Palynologically also they are dissimilar, where members of *Aganosma* possessed 3-zonocolporate aperture with reticulate exine ornamentation, and *Odontadenia* possessed 3-porate pollen grains with reticulate heterobrochate exine ornamentation. Hence, their placement in separate tribes under the subfamily Apocynoideae is more justifiable.
8. Interfamilial relationship of the family Apocynaceae was also considered. It has been noticed that the family shows affinity towards Asclepiadaceae, particularly to the subfamily Periplocoideae based on basic chromosome numebr ( $x=11$ ) and pollen characters.

## REFERENCES

- Ahmedullah, M. 1983. Pollen morphology of selected *Vitis* cultivars. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* **108** : 155-160.
- Akinloye, B.A. and Court, W.E. 1980. Leaf alkaloids of *Rauwolfia oreogiton*. *Phytochemistry* **19** (12) : 2741-2745.
- \*Allorge, L. 1975. Rattachement de la tribu des Allamandaeas aux Echitoides (Apocynaceae) *Adansonia* Ser. 2, **15** : 273-276.
- Amer, M.M. and Court, W.E. 1980. Leaf alkaloids of *Rauwolfia vomitoria*. *Phytochemistry* **19** (8) : 1833-1836.
- Arends, J.C. and Laan, van der E.M. 1982. In : H.J. Beentjes. A monograph on *Strophanthus* DC. (Apocynaceae) *Landbouwhogeschool Wageningen*.
- Babcock, E.B. 1947. The genus *Crepis*. 1. The taxonomy, phylogeny, distribution and evolution of *Crepis*. *Univ. Calif. Pub. Bot.* **21** : 1-5.
- Babcock, E.B. and Cameron, D.R. 1934. Chromosomes and Phylogeny in *Crepis*. II. The relationships of 108 species. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Agri. Sci.* **6** : 287-324.
- Bahadur, K.N. and Bennet, S.S.R. 1978. A new species of *Wrightia* R.Br. (Apocynaceae) from India. *Indian Forestry* **104** : 32-35.
- Bahl, J.R. and Tyagi, B.R. 1988. Cytomixis in pollen mother cells of *Papaver dubium* L. *Cytologia* **53** : 771-775.
- Bailey, L.H. 1960. The standard cyclopedia of horticulture. I & III. The Macmillan Company, New York.
- Balamani, G.V.A. and Rao, R.S. 1981. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXXIII. *Taxon* **30** : 855-856.
- Banerjee, P.K. 1974. Structural alteration of chromosomes in the evolution of *Plumeria*. *Bull. Bot. Soc. Bengal* **28** : 57-62.
- Banerjee, N. 1983. Cytology, cytochemistry and tissue culture of the genus *Rauwolfia* L. *The Nucleus* **26** : 197-207.

- Banerjee, N and Sharma, A.K. 1988. Cytomixis in microsporocytes of *Rauwolfia serpentina* Benth. *Curr. Sci.* **57** : 267-268.
- Basavaiah and Murthy, T.C.S. 1987. Cytomixis in pollen mother cells of *Urochloa panicoides* P. Beauv. (Poaceae). *Cytologia* **52** : 69-74.
- Bawa, K.S. 1973. Chromosome numbers of tree species of a lowland tropical community. *J. Arnold. Arb.* **54** : 422-434.
- Bedi, Y.S. and Gill, B.S. 1982. An interchange heterozygote in *Rauwolfia serpentina*. *Sci. and Cult.* **48** : 152-154.
- Bedi, Y.S., Bir, S.S. and Gill, B.S. 1980. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXVII. *Taxon* **29** : 353-355.
- Beentje, H.J. 1982. A monograph on *Strophanthus*. DC. Meded. *Landbouwhogeschool Wageningen* 82-84.
- Bell, C. Ritchie. 1964. Cytomixis in *Tauschia nudicaulis* Schlect. (Apiaceae). *Cytologia* **29** : 396-398.
- Benson, L. 1957. Plant classification. Oxford and IBH Publishing Co. Calcutta, New Delhi.
- Bentham, G. and Hooker, J.D. 1876. *Genera Plantarum*. II Part II 681-728. L. Reeve and Co. Ashford, Kent.
- Bernadello, L.M. and Anderson, G.J. 1990. Karyotypic studies in *Solanum* section Basarthrum (Solanaceae). *Amer. J. Bot.* **77** : 420-431.
- Bernadello, L.M. and Heiser, C.B. and Piazzano, M. 1994. Karyotypic studies in *Solanum* section Lasiocarpa (Solanaceae). *Amer. J. Bot.* **81** : 95-103.
- Beuzenberg, E.J. and Hair, J.B. 1983. Contributions to a chromosome atlas of the New Zealand Flora 25 Miscellaneous species. *New Zealand J. Bot.* **21** : 13-20.
- Bhattacharjee, S.K. and Bahaduri, P.N. 1959. Floral biology and cytogenetics of diploid and autopolyploid *Rauwolfia serpentina* and *R. canescens*. *Bull. Bot. Soc. Bengal.* **13** : 86-92.
- Bhasin, R.K. 1971. Studies in the Apocynaceae. A contribution to the embryology of *Catharanthus pusillus* (Mur.) G. Don. *Botanique* **2** : 111-122.

- Bir, S.S. and Kumari, S. 1981. Cytological evolution in legume genera from India-1 *Cassia* Linn. In : S.C. Verma (ed.), *Contemporary Trends in Plant Sciences*, 345-359. Kalyani Publishers, New Delhi.
- Bir, S.S. and Neelam. 1980. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXIX. *Taxon* **29** : 711.
- Bir, S.S., Gill, B.S., Bedi, Y.S. and Singhal, V.K. 1980. Evolutionary status of the woody taxa of Garhwal Himalaya. In : P.K. Khosla (ed.), *Improvement of Forest Biomass 81-96*. Indian Society of Tree Scientists, Solan (India).
- Bir, S.S., Gill, B.S. and Bedi, Y.S. 1984a. Cytological studies in some Western Himalayan woody species. 1. Gamopetalae and Monochlamydae. In : G.S. Paliwal (ed.), *The Vegetational Wealth of the Himalayas*. 483-496. Puja Publishers, Delhi.
- Bir, S.S., Singh, G. and Gill, B.S. 1984b. In : IOPB Chromosome Number Reports LXXXII. *Taxon* **33** : 126-134.
- Bowes, B.G. 1973. Note on apparent case of cytomixis in the root apex of *Allium cepa*. *Cytologia* **38** : 125-129.
- Bowden, W.M. 1940. Diploidy, polyploidy and winter hardiness relationships in the following plants. *Amer. J. Bot.* **27** : 357-371.
- Bowden, W.M. 1945. A list of chromosome numbers in higher plants. 1. Acanthaceae to Myrtaceae. *Amer. J. Bot.* **32** : 81-92.
- Brochman, C. 1992. Pollen and seed morphology of Nordic *Draba* (Brassicaceae). Phylogenetic and ecological implications. *Nord. J. Bot.* **12** : 657-673.
- Brown, W.V. and Bertke, E.M. 1974. *Cytology*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. The C.V. Mosby Co., Saint Louis.
- Chaloner, W.G. 1970. The evolution of microspore polarity. *Geosci. Man* **1** : 47-56.
- Chaloner, W.G. 1976. The evolution of adaptive features in fossil exines. In : I.K. Ferguson and J. Muller (eds.), *The Evolutionary Significance of the Exine*. 1-13, Academic Press, London.
- Chambers, T.C. and Godwin, H. 1971. Scanning electron microscopy of *Tilia* pollen. *New Phytol.* **70** : 687-692.

- Chanda, S. and Ghosh, K. 1976. Pollen morphology and its evolutionary significance in Xanthorrhoeaceae. In : I.K. Ferguson and J. Muller (eds), *The Evolutionary Significance of the Exine*. 527-560. Academic Press, London.
- Chanda, S., Ghosh, K. and Nilsson, S. 1979. On the polarity and tetrad arrangements in some mono and diaperturate angiosperm pollen grains. *Grana* **18** : 21-31.
- Chandra, V. 1957. Chromosome number of *Rauwolfia serpentina* Benth. *Curr. Sci.* **26** : 99.
- Chatterjee, A., Mukhopadhyay, S. and Ray, A.B. 1978. Alkaloids of *Alstonia venenata* R. Br. *J. Sci. Industr. Res. (India)* **37** : 187-202.
- Chauhan, T.S. 1979. Morphological studies in Apocynaceae : 2. The embryology of *Plumeria*. *J. Indian Bot. Soc.* **58** (4) : 363-369.
- Chauhan, A.K.S. and Raghuvanshi, S.S. 1971. Apocynaceae VII. Restoration of pollen fertility at tetraploid level in a highly sterile flowering diploid variety (var.1) of *Tabernaemontana divaricata*. *Flora Bd.* **160**. 352-359.
- Chauhan, A.K.S. and Raghuvanshi, S.S. 1977. Cytogenetical studies of some members of Apocynaceae. *Cytologia* **42** : 723-729.
- Clarke, G.C.S. 1980. What is advanced about advanced pollen types. *Fifth Intern. Palynol. Conf. Abstracts*. 85.
- Clausen, J., Keck, D.D., Hiesey, W.M. 1945. Experimental studies on the nature of species. II. Plant evolution through amphiploidy and autopolyploidy with examples from the Madiinae. *Carnegie Inst. Wash. Publ.* **564** : 1-174.
- Consolaro, M.E.L. and Pagliarini, M.S. 1995. Cytomixis in pollen mother cells of *Centella asiatica* (L.) Urban (Umbelliferae). *The Nucleus* **38** : 80-85.
- Corner, E.J.H. 1976. The Seeds of Dicotyledons. I & II. Cambridge Univ. Press. Cambridge, U.K.
- Cousin, M. 1979. Tapetum and pollen grains of *Vinca rosea* (Apocynaceae). *Grana* **18** : 115-128.
- Cronquist, A. 1968. The evolution and classification of flowering plants. Houghton Mitten, Boston.

- Daniel, M. and Sabnis, S.D. 1985. The chemical phylogeny of the order Gentianales. In : K.S. Bilgrami, and J.V.V. Dogra, (eds.), *Phytochemistry and Plant Taxonomy*. 150-156, CBS Publishers and Distributors Pvt. Ltd.
- Datta, A. 1982. Cytogenetic investigation in some spice yielding plants. Ph.D. Thesis, University of Kalyani, India.
- Datta, R. and Bhattacharya, G. 1981. Role of altered karyotype in varietal differentiation in *Allamanda cathartica* Linn. *Proc. Indian Sci. Congr. Assoc.* 68 (Sect. VI) : 74.
- Datta, P.C. and Maiti, R.K. 1972. Relationships of Plumerieae (Apocynaceae) based on karyology. *Bull. Bot. Soc. Bengal.* 26 : 9-19.
- Darlington, C.D. 1937. Recent Advances in Cytology. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Blakiston's Philadelphia.
- Darlington, C.D. 1956. Chromosome Botany, George Allen and Unwin Ltd. London.
- Darlington, C.D. 1963. Chromosome Botany and origin of cultivated plants. *George Allen and Unwin Ltd.* London.
- Darlington, C.D. 1965. Cytology. J. and A. Churchill Ltd. London.
- Dave, Y. and Kuriachen, P.M. 1991. Comparative anatomical characters of Periplocaceae follicles and their taxonomic significance. *Feddes Repert* 102 : 63-68.
- Davis, G.L. 1966. Systematic Embryology of the Angiosperms. John Wiley and Sons Inc. New York, USA.
- De, M. 1978. Chromosome studies of the subtribe Tabernaemontaninae (Apocynaceae). *Proc. Indian Sci. Congr. Assoc.* (III, C) 65 : 97.
- De, M. 1979. Chromosome studies on the genus *Rauvolfia* Linn. (Apocynaceae). *Proc. Indian Sci. Congr. Assoc.* (III, C) 66 : 78-79.
- De Kruif, A.P.M. 1981. A revision of *Holarrhena* R.Br. (Apocynaceae). *Meded Landbouwhogeschool Wageningen* 81(2) : 1-40.
- de Souza, A. M. and Pagliarini, M. S. 1997. Cytomixis in *Brassica napus* var. *oleifera* and *Brassica campestris* var. *Oleifera* (Brassicaceae) *Cytologia* 62 : 25-29.

- de Wet, J.M.J. 1971. Polyploidy and evolution in plants. *Taxon* 20 : 29-35.
- de Wet, J.M.J. 1980. Origin of polyploids. In : W.H. Lewis (ed.) *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance*. 3-15, Plenum Publishing Corporation, New York.
- Dnyansagar, V.R. 1965. Pollen grains of *Rauvolfia*. *Palynol. Bull.* 1 : 29-32.
- Dnyansagar, V.R. and Sudhakaran, I.V. 1966. Karyotype and behaviour of nucleolus in mitosis in *Vinca rosea* L. *J. Biol. Sci.* 9 : 16-24.
- Dnyansagar, V.R. and Sudhakaran, I.V. 1969a. Meiotic studies in *Vinca rosea* L. *Cytologia* 33 : 453-464.
- Dnyansagar, V.R. and Sudhakaran, I.V. 1969b. Cytogenetics of *Vinca rosea* and its polyploids. *J. Cytol. Genet.* 5 : 36-43.
- Dnyansagar, V.R. and Sudhakaran, I.V. 1970. Induced tetraploidy in *Vinca rosea* Linn. *Cytologia* 35 : 227-241.
- Dnyansagar, V.R. and Sudhakaran, I.V. 1972. Pollen grains of diploid and induced tetraploid *Vinca rosea* L. syn. *Catharanthus roseus* (L). G. Don. *J. Palynol.* 8 : 69-74.
- Duthie, J.F. 1960. Flora of Upper Gangetic Plains of Uttar Pradesh, Botanical Survey of India, Calcutta.
- Ehrendorfer, F. 1980. Polyploidy and distribution. In : W.H. Lewis (ed.), *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance*. 45-60, Plenum Press, New York and London.
- Ehrendorfer, F., Krendl, F., Habeler, E. and Sauer, W. 1968. Chromosome numbers and evolution in primitive angiosperms. *Taxon* 17 : 337-353.
- Elisens, W.J. 1986. Pollen morphology and systematic relationship among New World species in Tribe Antirrhineae (Scrophulariaceae). *Amer. J. Bot.* 73 (9) : 1298-1311.
- El-Ghazali, G.A. and Nilsson, S. 1990. Development of tapetum and orbicules of *Catharanthus roseus* (Apocynaceae) In : S. Blackmore and S.H. Barnes (ed.) *Pollen and Spores Patterns of Diversification*. Oxford Science Publications 44 : 317-329.
- Endress, M.E. 1997. The relationship of the Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae and its systematic implications. *Scripta. Bot. Belg.* 15 : 57.



- Endress, M.E., Hesse, M., Nilsson, S., Guggisberg, A. and Zhu, J.P. 1990. The systematic position of the *Holarrheninae* (Apocynaceae). *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **171** : 157-185.
- \*Engler, A. 1964. Syllabus Der Pflanzenfamilien. Gebruder Borntraeger. Berlin – Nikolassee.
- Erdtman, G. 1952. Pollen morphology and plant taxonomy/Angiosperms, Almquist and Wiksell, Stokholm.
- Erdtman, G. 1964. On classification of pollen grains and spores. *Palynol. Bull.* **1** : 48-50.
- Fagerlind, F. 1944. Der zusammengang zwischen. perennitat apomixis and polyploidie *Hereditas* **30** : 179-200 (c.f. Stebbins 1950).
- Fallen, M.E. 1983. Morphological, functional and evolutionary aspects of the flower in Apocynaceae Ph.D. Thesis, University of Zurich.
- Fallen, M.E. 1986. Floral structure in the Apocynaceae : morphological, functional, and evolutionary aspects. *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* **106** : 245-286.
- \*Favarger, C. 1967. Cytologie et distribution des plants. *Bio. Rev.* **42** : 163-206 (c.f. Kumari and Bir 1987).
- Ferguson, I.K. and Webb, D.A. 1970. Pollen morphology in the genus *Saxifraga* and its taxonomic significance. *Bot. J. Linn. Soc.* **63** : 295-312.
- Foggle, H.W. 1977. Identification of clones within four tree fruit species by pollen exine patterns. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* **102** (5) : 552-560.
- \*Fritsch, R. 1970. Chromosomenzahlen von pflanzen der Insel Kuba I. Kulurpflanze **18** : 189-197. (c.f. F.M. van der Laan and J.C. Arends, 1985).
- \*Fritsch, R. 1972. Chromosomenzahlen von pflanzen der Insel Kuba II. Kulurpflanze **19** : 305-313. (c.f. F.M. van der Lann and J.C. Arends, 1985).
- Fujimoto, Y., Sato, N., Sekiyama, Y., Ito, M., Suzuki, T., Hamada, H. and Morisaki, M. 1998. Metabolic origin of C-26 and C-27 of isofucosterol in tissue cultures of *Catharanthus roseus*. *Natural Product Letters* **11** (3) : 207-210.
- Gadella, T.W.J. 1977. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LVI. *Taxon* **26** : 257-274.

- Gadella, T.W.J. 1978. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXI. *Taxon* **27** : 375-392.
- Gajapathy, C. 1962. Cytological observation in some dicotyledons. *Sci. Cult.* **28** : 375-376.
- Gamble, G.S. 1923. Flora of presidency of Madras. II. Part V. 562-576. Botanical Survey of India, Calcutta.
- Gates, B.R. 1911. Pollen formation in *Oenothera gigas*. *Ann. Bot.* **25** : 909-940.
- George, K. and Geethamma, S. 1983. Cytomixis and meiotic abnormalities in *Jasminum* spp. *Curr. Sci.* **52** : 1064-1065.
- Gibbs, R.D. 1974. Chemotaxonomy of flowering plants. Vol. I-III. McGill Quents University Press, Montreal and London.
- Gill, L.S. and Abubakar, A.M. 1975. In : IOPB chromosome number reports XLVIII. *Taxon* **24** : 367-372.
- Goldblatt, P. 1980. Polyploidy in angiosperm monocotyledons. In : W.H. Lewis (ed.), *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance*. 219-239. Plenum Press, New York.
- Good, R. 1997. *Flowering plants and their evolution*. Allied Scientific Publishers, N. Vyas Nagar, Bikaner.
- Gottschalk, W. 1970. Chromosome and nucleus migration during microsporogenesis of *Pisum sativum*. *The Nucleus* **13** : 1-9.
- Gottschalk, W. 1978. Open problems in polyploidy research. *The Nucleus* **21** (2) : 99-112.
- Gottschalk, W. 1985. Polyploidy and its role in evolution of higher plants. In : A.K. Sharma and A. Sharma (eds.), *Advances in chromosome and cell genetics*. 1-43. Prinstman Press, Oxford and IBH Publishing Co.
- Gould, F.M. 1957. Pollen size as related to polyploidy and speciation in *Andropogon saccharoides* - *A. barbinoides* complex. *Brittonia* **9** : 72-75.
- Graham, A. and Barker, G. 1981. Palynology and tribal classification in the Caesalpinioideae. In : R.M. Polhil and P.H. Raven (eds.), *Advances in Legume Systematics* part II. 801-834. Royal Botanic Garden, Kew.

- Graham, A., Graham, S.A., Nowicke, J.A., Patel, V. and Lee, S. 1990. Palynology and systematics of the Lythraceae. III. Genera. *Physocalymma* through *Woodfordia*, Addenda and conclusions. *Amer. J. Bot.* **77** (2) : 159-177.
- Grant, V. 1971. *Plant Speciation*. Columbia University Press, New York.
- Grant, V. 1982. Periodicities in the chromosome numbers of the angiosperms. *Bot. Gaz.* **143** (3) : 379-389.
- Guggisberg, A. and Hesse, M. 1983. Putrescine, spermidine, and related polyamine alkaloids. In : A. Brossi, (ed.), *The alkaloids : Chemistry and Pharmacology* **22** : 85-188. Academic Press, New York, London.
- \*Guinet, P. 1962. Pollens d'Asie tropicale *Trav. Sect. Sci. Tech.* **5** (1), Inst. Fr., Pondichery.
- Gupta, R and Gupta, P.K. 1978. Karyotypic studies in the genus *Crotalaria* Linn. *Cytologia* **43** : 357-369.
- Gustaffson, A. 1947. Apomixis in higher plants III. Biotype and species formation. *Lunds Univ. Aarsskr* **44** : 188-370 (c.f. Stebbins 1950).
- Gustaffson, A. 1948. Polyploidy, lifeform and vegetative reproduction. *Hereditas* **34** : 1-22.
- Hallier, H. 1905. Provisional Scheme of the natural (phylogenetic) system of flowering plants. *New Phytol.* **4** : 151-162. (c.f. Takhtajan, A.L. 1980. Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). *The Bot. Rev.* **46** : 292).
- Hallier, H. 1912. L'origine et le systeme phyletique des Angiosperms exposes a l'aide der leur arbre genealogique. *Arch. Neerl. Sci. Exact. Nat. Ser.* **3**, **1** : 146-234. (c.f. Takhtajan, A.L. 1980. Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). *The Bot. Rev.* **46** : 292).
- Hall, J.B. and Leeuwenberg, A.J.M. 1979. A new species of *Hunteria* (Apocynaceae) from Ghana. *Belmontia* 11sp (1980) Illus key First publ. in *Bull. Fard. Bot. Nation. Belg.* **49** : 421-425.
- Hao, H. and Zhang, J. 1988. Shape and size modification of recent pollen grains under acetolysis. *Acta. Bot. Sin.* **30** (6) : 655-663.
- Hardas, M.W. and Joshi, A.B. 1954. A note on the chromosome numbers of some plants. *Ind. J. Genet.* **14** : 47-49.

- Harlan, J.R. and de Wet. J.M.J. 1975. The origin of polyploidy. *The Bot. Rev.* 41 : 361-390.
- Hebda, R.J. and Lott, J.N.A. 1973. Effects of different temperatures and humidities during growth on pollen morphology an SEM study. *Pollen et Spores* 15 : 563-571.
- Hedlund, R.W. and Norris, G. 1968. Spores and pollen grains from Fredericks – burgian (Albian) Strata Marshall County, Oklahoma. *Pollen et Spores* 10 : 129-159.
- Heslop – Harrison, J. 1971. Sporopollenin in the biological context. In : J. Brooks, R.R. Grant, M. Muir, P. Van Gijzel and G. Shaw (eds.), *Sporopollenin* 1-30. Academic Press, London.
- Hooker, J.D. 1882. Apocynaceae. In : Hooker, J.D (ed.) *Fl. Brit. India* III : 621-672.
- Huang, T.C. 1972. *Pollen Flora of Taiwan* Taipei : National Taiwan University, Botany Department Press.
- Huang, T.C. 1986. The Apocynaceae of Taiwan 2. A palynological study. *Sci. Rep. Tohoku Univ.* 4<sup>th</sup> ser (Biology) 39 : 75-102.
- Huber, H. 1983. Apocynaceae. In : M.D. Dassanayake and F.R. Fosberg (eds.), *A. Revised Handbook to the Flora of Ceylon.* IV : 25-72. Published for the Smithsonian Institution, and the National Science Foundation, Washington, D.C by Amerind Publishing Co. Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- Hutchinson, J. 1973. The families of flowering plants. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Huziwara, Y. 1962. Karyotype analysis in some genera of Compositae IX. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 75 : 143-150.
- Hyde, H.A. and Williams, D.A. 1945. Studies on pollen analysis. *Nature* 155 : 264.
- Jackson, R.C. 1971. The karyotype in systematics. *Annual Rev. Ecol. System.* 2 : 327-368.
- Jackson, R.C. 1976. Evolution and systematic significance of polyploidy. *Ann. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 7 : 209-234.

- Jackson, R.C. and Jane Casey. 1980. Cytogenetics of polyploids. In : W.H. Lewis, (ed.), *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance*, 17-44, Plenum Press, New York and London.
- Janaki Ammal, E.K. 1962. Tetraploidy in *Rauvolfia serpentina* Benth. *Curr. Science* **31** : 520.
- Janaki Ammal, E.K. 1963. Induced tetraploidy in *Catharanthus roseus* (L.) G. Don. *Proc. Indian. Acad. Sci.* **57** : 339-347.
- Janaki Ammal, E.K. and Bezbarauah, H.P. 1963. Induced tetraploidy in *Catharanthus roseus* (L.) G. Don. *Proc. Ind. Acad. Sci.* **57** : 339-347.
- Jones, K. 1970. Chromosome changes : reliable indicators of the direction of evolution. *Taxon* **19** : 172-179.
- Jones, K. 1978. Aspects of chromosome evolution in higher plants. *Adv. Bot. Res.* **6** : 119-194.
- Jones, K. 1984. Cytology and biosystematics. In : W.F. Grant (ed.). *Plant biosystematics*. 25-40. Academic Press, Canada.
- Jones, K. and Smith, J.B. 1967. Chromosome evolution in the genus *Crimum*. *Caryologia* **20** : 163-179.
- Jonker, F.P. 1974. Reflections on pollen evolution. In : P.K.K. Nair (ed.), *Advances in Pollen – Spore Research* **1** : 50-61. Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi.
- Judd, W.S., Sanders, R.W. and Donoghue, M.J. 1994. Angiosperm family pairs : preliminary phylogenetic analysis. *Harvard Pap. Bot.* **5** : 1-51. *Taxon* **46** (2): 233-244.
- Kamara, O.P. 1960. Chromatin extrusion and cytomixis in pollen mother cells of *Hordeum*. *Hereditas* **46** : 592-600.
- Kisakurek, M.V. and Leeuwenberg, A.J.M., Herse, M. 1983. A chemotaxonomic investigation of the plant families of Apocynaceae, Loganiaceae and Rubiaceae by their indole alkaloid content. In : W.W. Pelletier, (ed.), *Alkaloids : Chemical and biological perspectives.*, **1** : 211-376, New York, Wiley.

- Kliphius, E. 1967. Cytotaxonomic notes on some *Galium* species. *Acta. Bot. Neerl.* **15** : 535-538.
- Klitgaard, B.B. 1991. Ecuadorian *Brownea* and *Browneopsis* (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae) : Taxonomy, palynology and morphology. *Nord. J. Bot.* **11** : 433-449.
- Knox, R.B. 1979. *Pollen and Allergy*. Edward Arnold, London.
- Kochummen, K.M. and Wong, K.M. 1984. A new *Alstonia* (Apocynaceae) from the Malay Peninsula and some comments on the genus. *Blumea* **29** : 513-522.
- Koul and Kuldeep Kumar, 1990. Cytomixis in pollen mother cells of *Alopecurus arundinaceus* Poir. *Cytologia* **55** : 169-173.
- Koul, A.K., Wakhlu, A.K. and Karihaloo, J.L. 1976. Chromosome numbers of some flowering plants of Jammu (Western Himalayas). II. *Chromosome Information Service* **20** : 30-31.
- Kuijt, J. and Van der Ham. R.W.J.M. 1997. Pollen morphology of *Alstonia* (Apocynaceae). *Grana* **36** : 96-104.
- Kumar, L.S.S., Vasavada, J.A. and Bhagat, S.P. 1952. Chromosome number in some members of Apocynaceae and Lythraceae. *Curr. Sci.* **21** : 70.
- Kumari, S. and Bir, S.S. 1987. Cytology of Indian legumes. An overview. *Aspects of plant science* **9** : 257-345.
- Kunze, H. 1990. Morphology and evolution of the corona in Asclepiadaceae and related families. *Trop. Sub trop. Pflanzenwelt* **76** : 1-51.
- Kunze, H. 1993. Evolution of the translator in Periplocaceae and Asclepiadaceae. *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **185** : 99-122.
- Kunze, H. 1996. Morphology of the stamen in Asclepiadaceae and its systematic significance. *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* **118** : 547-579.
- Kuprianova, L.A. 1948. Pollen morphology and phylogeny of the monocotyledons. *Comm. Komarov. Inst. Acad. Sci.* **1** : 163-262.
- Kuprianova, L.A. 1967. Apertures of pollen grains and their evolution in angiosperms. *Rev. Palaeobot. Palynd.* **3** : 73-80.

- Laan Van der, F.M and Arends, J.C. 1985. Cytotaxonomy of the Apocynaceae. *Genetica* **68** : 3-35.
- Lakshmi, N., and Raghavaiah, P.V. 1981. Cytomixis in pollen mother cells of an exotic variety of *Trigonella foenum-graceum* L. *Proc. Ind. Acad. Sci. (Plant Sci.)* **90** : 285-291.
- Lakshmi, N., Prakash, N.S., Harini, I. and Rama Rao, Y. 1989. A case of spontaneous cytomixis coupled with desynapsis in *Capsicum annum* L. *Cytologia* **54** : 287-291.
- Lattoo, C.S. 1974. Morphology and Embryology of *Holarrhena antidysenterica* Wall. *Bot. Gaz.* **135** : 173-180.
- Leeuwenberg, A.J.M. 1986. The Nerieae (Apocynaceae – Apocynoideae). *Ann. Mo. Bot. Sard.*
- Leeuwenberg, A.J.M. and Berndsen, M. 1988. *Clitandra* Benth. and *Chmaeclitandra* (Stapf.) Pichon Series of revision of Apocynaceae XXV. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg. Bull. Nat. Plantentuin Belg.* **58** : 159-168.
- Leeuwenberg, A.J.M. and Dilst, F.J.H. 1989. *Saba* (Pichon) Pichon series of revisions of Apocynaceae XXVII. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg. Bull. Nat. Plantentuin. Belg.* **59** : 189-206.
- Lesins, K.A. and Lesins, I. 1963. Pollen morphology and species relationship in *Medicago* L. *Can. J. Genet. Cytol.* **5** : 270-280.
- Le Thomas, A. 1980. Ultrastructural characters of the pollen grains of African Annonaceae and their significance for the phylogeny of primitive angiosperms. *Pollen et Spores* **22** : 267-342.
- Le Thomas, A. 1981. Ultrastructural characters of the pollen grains of African Annonaceae and their significance for the phylogeny of primitive angiosperms ( part II). *Pollen et Spores* **23** : 5-36.
- Levan, A., Fredga, K. and Sandberg, A.O. 1964. Nomenclature for centromeric positions on chromosomes. *Hereditas* **52** : 201-220.
- Lewis, W.H. 1980a. Polyploidy in plant evolution summary. In : Lewis, W.H. (ed.), *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance.* 145-147. Plenum Press, New York and London.

- Lewis, W.H. 1980b. Polyploidy in angiosperms : dicotyledons. In : W.H. Lewis (ed.), *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance*. 45-60. Plenum Press, New York.
- Lewis, H and Lewis, M.E. 1955. The genus *Clarkia*. *Univ. Calif. Pub. Bot.* **28** : 241-392.
- Lewitzky, G.A. 1931. The karyotype in systematics. *Bull. Appl. Bot. Genet. Pl. Breed.* **27** : 220-240.
- \*Linnert, G. 1955. Cytologische Grundlagen für Sterilitätserscheinungen in der Gattung *Salvia*. *Der Züchter* **25** : 237-241.
- Love, A. 1963. The evolutionary framework of biological species concept. *Genet. Today. Proc. of 10<sup>th</sup> International Congress of Genetics, The Hague, The Netherlands* **2** : 409-415.
- Love, A. and Love, D. 1975. Plant chromosomes. *J. Camer.* Inder A.R. Gartner Verlag, Commanditgesellschaft.
- Macfarlane, J.M. 1933. The evolution and distribution of flowering plants. Philadelphia Noel.
- Madati, P.J., Pazi, H.A.H. and Ernest, A. 1979. Phytochemical investigation of *Catharanthus roseus* (L.) G. Don. Growing widely in East Africa. *J. Afr. Med. Pl.* **2** : 1-15.
- Maheshwari, P. 1950. An Introduction to the Embryology of Angiosperms. McGraw-Hill, New York.
- Maheswari Devi, H. 1970. Embryology of *Rauwolfia serpentina* and *Catharanthus roseus*. *Curr. Sci.* **39** : 376-377.
- Maheswari Devi, H. 1971. Embryology of Apocynaceae – 1. Plumiereae. *J. Indian. Bot. Soc.* **50** : 74-85.
- Maheswari Devi, H. 1974. Embryology of Apocynaceae – 2. Arduineae (*Carissa spinarum* Linn.). *Plant Sci.* **6** : 24-29.
- Maheswari Devi, H. 1975. Embryology of two cultivars of *Nerium indicum* Mill. *Curr. Sci.* **44** : 641-642.
- Marcussi, M.C., Sansavini, S., Ciampolini, F. and Crest, M. 1984. Distinguishing apple clones and cultivars by surface morphology and pollen physiology. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* **109** (1) : 10-19.



- \*Marques, M. and Melbem, T.S. 1966. Pollen grains of plants of the "Cerrado" XI – Apocynaceae. *Anais de Academia Brasileira de ciencias*. **38** : 371-378.
- Mass, J.L. 1977. Pollen ultrastructure of strawberry and other small fruit crops. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* **102** : 560-571.
- Mathew, A. and Mathew, P.M. 1976. Studies on South Indian Compositae II. Cytology of the genus *Vernonia*. *Cytologia* **41** : 401-406.
- Mathew, P.M. and Mathew, A. 1983. Studies on South Indian Compositae V. Cytotaxonomic consideration of the tribe Vernonieae. *Cytologia* **48** : 679-683.
- Mathew, P.M. and Philip, O. 1983. Studies in the pollen morphology of South Indian Rubiaceae. In : P.K.K. Nair (ed.), *Advances in Pollen Spore Research*. 10 : 1-80. Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi.
- \*Maurizio, A. 1956. Pollengestaltung bei einigen polyploiden kulturpflanzen. *Grana Palynologica* **1** : 59-69.
- Mc Clintock, B. 1929. A method for making acetocarmine smears permanent. *Stain Technol.* **4** : 53-56.
- Metcalf, C.R. and Chalk, L. 1950. *Anatomy of the Dicotyledons I & II*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Meerow, A.W. and Dehgan, B. 1988. Pollen morphology of the Eucharideae (Amaryllidaceae). *Amer. J. Bot.* **75** (12) : 1857-1870.
- Mehra, P.N. 1976. *Cytology of Himalayan Hardwoods*. Sree Saraswaty Press, Calcutta.
- Miers, J. 1878. *On the Apocynaceae of South America*. Edinburgh : Williams and Norgate London. (c.f. Mary E. Endress, Manfred Hesse, Siwert Nilsson, Armin Guggisberg and Zhu, J.P.1990. *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **171** : 157-185).
- \*Milovidov, P. and Storchova, J. 1958. Über de chromosomenzahlen einiger Heilpflanzen. *Ost. Bot. Z.* **105** : 293-300 (From Biological Abstract).
- \*Milajajev, E.V. 1967. Cytochimiceskoje electronmikroskopi Ceskeje izucenije mikosporo geneza, *Citrus sinensis*. Autoreferat kandidatskej Dizertacie.

- Mital, S.P., Kazin, M., Kidwai, M.A. and Mital, K.K. 1980. Chemotypic studies in natural populations of *Rauwolfia serpentina* from certain regions of Karnataka State, India. *Curr. Sci.* **49** : 789-790.
- Moore, D.M. 1978. The chromosomes and plant taxonomy. In : H.E. Street (ed.), *Essays in Plant Taxonomy*. Acad. Press. London, New York 38-56.
- Moore, P.D. and Webb, J.A. 1978. An illustrated guide to pollen analysis. Hodder and Stoughton, London.
- Morisset, P. 1978. Cytomixis in pollen mother cells of *Ononis* (Leguminosae). *Can. J. Genet. Cytol.* **20** : 383-388.
- Moscone, E.A. 1989. Karyotype analysis in three Patagonian and South Andean endemic genera of Nicotianeae (Solanaceae). *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **166** : 31-39.
- Muller, J. 1970. Palynological evidence on early differentiation of angiosperms. *Biol. Rev. Camb. Phil. Soc.* **45** : 417-450.
- Muller, J. 1979. Form and function in angiosperm pollen. *Ann. Miss. Bot. Gard.* **66** (4) : 593-632.
- Muntzing, A. 1936. Evolutionary significance of autopolyploidy. *Hereditas* **21** (2-3) : 263-378.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1964. Pollen morphology. In P.K.K. Nair (ed.), *Advances in Palynology*, 203-224. National Botanic Gardens, Lucknow.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1965a. Trends in the morphological evolution of pollen and spores. *J. Indian Bot. Soc.* **44** : 468-478.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1965b. Pollen grains of Western Himalayan plants – Asia. Publishing House, London.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1968. A concept on the pollen evolution in primitive angiosperms. *J. Palynol.* **4** : 15-20.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1970a. Pollen morphology of angiosperms – A historical and phylogenetic study. Scholar Publishing House, Lucknow, Vikas Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1970b. Levels of evolution of the families of crop plants with reference to the morphological evolution of pollen grains. *Botanique* **1** : 7-13.

- Nair, P.K.K. 1974. Phylogeny of angiosperms. A palynological analysis. *Evol. Biol.* 7 : 127-137.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1979. The palynological basis for the triphyletic theory of angiosperms. *Grana* 18 : 141-144.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1980. Pollen morphology in relation to plant taxonomy and evolution. pp. 253-272. In Nair, P.K.K. (ed.), *Glimpses in Plant Research* 2. Vikas Publishing House, New Delhi.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1985. Some evolutionary concepts based on pollen spore morphology, Govil, C.M. and V. Kumar (eds.), In : *Trends in Plant Research*. 170-179.
- Nair, P.K.K. 1991. Pollen morphology, Plant taxonomy and Evolution. *Rheedeia* 1 (182) : 78-83.
- Nair, P.K.K. and Kaul, K.N. 1965. Pollen grains in the gigantic plant of *Rauwolfia serpentina*. *Curr. Sci.* 34 : 256-257.
- Nair, P.K.K. and Rehman, K. 1962. Pollen grains of Indian plants – VI. Convolvulaceae. *Bull. Nat. Bot. Gard.* 83.
- Nair, P.K.K. and Rastogi, K. 1966. Pollen grains of Indian Plants. VIII. Amaranthaceae. *Bull. Nat. Bot. Gard. Lucknow* 118 : 1-18.
- Nair, P.K.K. and Rastogi, K. 1967. Pollen morphology of Indian Chenopodiaceae. *Phynol. Bull.* II & III : 50-56.
- Nanda, P.C. 1962. Chromosome number of some trees and shrubs. *J. Ind. Bot. Soc.* 41 (2) : 271-277.
- Nasser, A.M.A.G. and Court, W.E. 1984. Stem bark alkaloids of *Rauwolfia caffra*. *J. Ethnopharmacol.* 11 : 99-118.
- Nayar, T.S. 1990. Pollen flora of Maharashtra State, India. Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi.
- Nehra, N.S., Chitkara, S.D. and Singh, K. 1984. Studies of morphological characters of some wild forms and cultivated varieties of Ber. *Punjab Hort. J.* 24 : 49-59.
- Nema, M.K. and Sharma, B.B. 1981. Palynological studies in some *Vitis* species. *J. Palynol.* 17 (1 & 2) : 141-146.

- Nilsson, S. 1986. The significance of pollen morphology in the Apocynaceae. In : Blackmore, S., Ferguson, I.K. (eds.), Pollen and spores : form and function. *J. Linn. Soc. Symp. Ser.* **12** : 359-374.
- Nilsson, S. 1990. Taxonomic and Evolutionary significance of pollen morphology in the Apocynaceae. *Pl. Syst. Evol.* (Suppl. 5) : 91-102.
- Nilsson, S. 1990-1991. Exine/Intine Relation and Structure in Apocynaceae Pollen. In : S. Chanda (ed.), *Current Perspectives in Palynological Research*. Silver Jubilee commemoration volume of the Journal of Palynology. 26 83-93. Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi.
- Nilsson, S., Endress, M.E. and Grafstrom, E. 1993. On the relationship of the Apocynaceae and Periplocaceae. *Grana Suppl.* **2** : 3-20.
- Nowicke, J. and Skvarla, J.J. 1980. Pollen morphology : The potential influence in higher order systematics. *Annal of the Misso. Bot. Gard.* **66** : 633-700.
- Omara, M.K. 1976. Cytomixis in *Lolium perenne*. *Chromosoma* **55** : 267-271.
- \*Pannocchia – Laj, P. 1938. Embriologia e cariologia del genere *Vinca* con speciale riguardo al tetraploidismo di *Vinca major* L. e al criptopoliploidismo di *Vinca difformis* Pourr. *Nuovo Gior. Bot. Ital. n.s.* **45** : 157-187.
- Pasha, M.K. and Roy, S.K. 1980. Pollen morphology of some species of *Rauwolfia* *Bangl. J. Bot.* **9** (2) : 106-110.
- Parvathi, A. and Santhakumari. 1984. Chemotaxonomical studies of some Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae. *Ind. J. Bot.* **7**(2) : 198-200.
- Pathak, G.N., Singh, B., Tiwari, K.M., Srivastava, A.N. and Pande, K.K. 1949. Chromosome numbers in some angiospermous plants. *Curr. Sci.* **18** : 347.
- Pereza – Sanches, S.R., Gamboa – angulo, M.M., Erosa – Lopez, C., Ramirez – Erosa, I., Esclante – Erosa, F., Pena – Rodriguez, L. and Loyola – Vargas, V.M. 1998. Production of 19 (5) – epimisline by hairy cultures of *Catharanthus roseus*. *Natural Product Letters.* **11** (3) : 217-224.
- Peerzada, S.H.K. and Khan, H.A. 1989. Development and structure of seeds of *Vallaris solanacea* (Roth.) O. Ktz. (Apocynaceae). *Ind. J. Applied and Pure Biol.* **4** (2) : 117-121.
- \*Pichon, M. 1948. Classification des Apocynacees. 19 Le retinacle des Echitoidees. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France.* **95** : 211-216.

- Praveen, F. and Bhandari, N.M. 1981. Pollen morphology of desert Asteraceae. *J. Palynol.* **17** (1,2) : 121-130.
- Punt, W. 1990-1991. Comparison of primitive pollen types in some angiosperm families. In : S. Chanda (ed.), *Current Perspectives in Palynological Research*. Silver Jubilee commemoration volume of the Journal of Palynology. 26 : 105-112. Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi.
- Puri, V. 1990. Monocotyledons : Some comments on their morphology and evolution. *Acta. Botanica. Indica.* **18** : 1-23.
- Raghavan, R.S. 1957. Chromosome numbers in Indian Medicinal Plants. *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci.* **45** : 294-298.
- Raghavan, R.S. 1959. Chromosome numbers in Indian medicinal plants. III. *Proc. Indian Acad. Sci.* **49** : 294-298.
- Raghuvanshi, S.S. and Chauhan, A.K.S. 1969a. Apocynaceae I. Cytomorphological studies of artificially induced tetraploids of *Catharanthus roseu*. *Phyton* **13** (3-4) : 141-151.
- Raghuvanshi, S.S. and Chauhan, A.K.S. 1969b. Apocynaceae III. Investigation on the role of chromosomal aberrations and polyploidy in evolution of varieties in *Tabernaemontana divaricata*. *Cytologia* **34** : 382-393.
- Raghuvanshi, S.S. and Chauhan, A.K.S. 1969c. Apocynaceae VI. Evolutionary role of numerical alteration in chromosomes in varietal differentiation in *Plumeria*. *Cytologia* **36** : 321-331.
- Raghuvanshi, S.S. and Chauhan, A.K.S. 1970. Apocynaceae V. Seasonal variation in chromosome association and male sterility in a single flower. *Tabernaemontana divaricata*. *Genetica* **41** : 451-456.
- Raghuvanshi, S.S. and Chauhan, A.K.S. 1974. Evolution within certain species of Apocynaceae. In P. Kachroo (ed.), *Adv. Front. Cytogenet.* 231-235. Hindustan Publ. Co., Delhi.
- Raman, V.S. and Kesavan, P.C. 1963. Chromosome numbers of some Dicotyledons. *Sci. and Cult.* **29**(8) : 413-414.

- Rao, A.R. and Shukla, P. 1975. Indian pollen spore floras. Pollen flora of upper gangetic plain. Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi, 1 : 13.
- Rao, P.N. and Mwasumbi, L.B. 1981. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXXII. *Taxon* **30** : 701.
- Rastogi, K., Kapil, R.S., Pipli, S.P. 1980. New alkaloids from *Tabernaemontana divaricata*. *Phytochemistry*. **19** (6) : 1209-1212.
- Rau, M.A. 1940. Studies in the Apocynaceae. *J. Ind. Bot. Soc.* **19** : 33-44.
- Raven, P.H. 1975. The basis of angiosperm phylogeny : Cytology. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* **62** : 724-764.
- Raven, P.H. and Kyhos, D.W. 1965. New evidence concerning the original basic chromosome number of angiosperm. *Evolution* **19** : 244-248.
- Ravikumar, C. and Nair, P.K.K. 1985. *Gloriosa* – A Cytopalynological study. *New Botanist* **12** : 1-94.
- Rees, H. 1984. Nuclear DNA variation and the homology of chromosomes. In. W.F. Grant (ed.) Plant Biosystematics. Academic Press, Toronto.
- Renard, R., Lambinon, J. Reekmans, M., Van der Veken, P. and Govert, M. 1983. Nombres chromosomiques de quelques Angiosperms du Rwanda, du Burundi et du Kenya. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg.* **53** : 343-371.
- Rendle, A.B. 1959. The classification of flowering plants. **11** : 468-478. Cambridge at the University Press.
- Rousi, A. 1973. Studies on the cytotaxonomy and mode of reproduction of *Leontodon* (Compositae). *Ann. Bot. Feen.* **10** : 201-215.
- Rowley, G.D. 1980. The pollination mechanism of *Adenium* (Apocynaceae). *Nation Cact. Succ. J. (U.K.)* **35** (1) : 2-5.
- Ruas, P.M., Ruas, C.F., Viera, A.O., Motzenbacher, N.I. and Martins, N.S. 1991. Cytogenetics of the genus *Vernonia schreber* (Compositae). *Cytologia* **56** : 239-247.
- Rull, V. and Rinaldi, M. 1988. Size variations of the *Kochia scoparia* pollen under different treatments, mounting and storing media, *Acta. Cient. Venez.* **39** (5/6) : 470-472.

- Saad, S.I. 1972. Pollen structure in relation to phylogeny. *J. Palynol.* VIII. 37-53.
- Sampson, F.B. and Anusarnsunthom. 1990. Pollen of Australian species of *Parsonsia*. *Grana* **29** : 97-107.
- Sanjappa, M. and Dasgupta, A. 1981. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXXI. *Taxon* **30** : 508-509.
- Sarbhoj, R.K. 1980. Karyological studies in the genus *Phaseolus* Linn. *Cytologia* **45** : 363-373.
- Sarkar, A.K., Datta, R., Raychodhury, M. and Das, S. 1975. In : IOPB chromosome number reports L. *Taxon* **24** : 671-678.
- Sarvella, P. 1958. Cytomixis and the loss of chromosomes in meiotic and somatic cells of *Gossypium*. *Cytologia* **23** : 14-24.
- Sasikumar, S. and Susan Abraham. 1993. Studies on cytomixis in *Catharanthus roseus* raised from gamma ray treatment. *J. Cytol. Genet.* **28** : 157-159.
- \*Schumann, K. 1895. Apocynaceae. In Engler, A., Prantle, K. (eds.), Die naturlichen pflanzenfamilien 4 (2) : 109-189. Leipzig : Engelmann.
- \*Schick, B. 1980. Untersuchungen uber die Biotechnik der Apocynaceenblute 1. Morphologie and Funktion des Narbenkopfes. *Flora* **170** : 394-432.
- Schick, B. 1982. Untersuchungen uber die Biotechnik der Apocynaceenblute 2. Bau and Funktion des Bestaubungsapparates. *Flora* **172** : 347-371.
- Sen, N.K. and Tapadar, R.N.N. 1956. Polyploidy in *Allamanda*. *Curr. Sci.* **25** : 125-126.
- Sen, N.K. and Tapadar, R.N.N. 1957. Cytology of *Holarrhena antidysenterica*. Wall. *Proc. 44<sup>th</sup> Indian Sci. Cong. IV.* 19.
- Sennblad, B. 1997. Phylogeny of the Apocynaceae. *S.I. Acta. Univ. Upsal.* 295.
- Sevenet, T., Allorge, L., David, B., Awang, K., Hamid, A., Hadi, A., Kan-Fan, C., Quirion, J.C., Remy, F. and Schaller, H. 1994. A preliminary chemotaxonomic review of *Kopsia* (Apocynaceae). *J. of Ethanopharmacology* **41** (3) : 147-183.
- Sharma, A.K. 1970. Annual report, 1967-1968. *Res. Bull. Univ. Calcutta* (Cytogenetics Lab.) **2** : 1-50.

- Sharma, A.K. and De, M. 1976. Cytotaxonomic studies on medicinal plants of Apocynaceae. *Res. Bull. Univ. Calcutta*. (Cytogenetics Lab.) 3 : 41-42.
- Sharma, A.K. and Sharma, A. 1957. Investigations leading to a new theory of differentiation in plant cells. *Genetica Iberica*, 9, 3 : 143-157.
- Sharma, A.K. and Sharma, A. 1959. Chromosomal alterations in relation to speciation. *Bot. Rev.* 25 : 514-544.
- Sidiyasa, K. 1996. *Alstonia beatricis* (Apocynaceae), a new species from Irian Jaya, Indonesia. *Blumea* 41 : 29-31.
- Singh, B. 1951. Chromosome numbers in some flowering plants. *Curr. Sci.* 20 : 105.
- Singh, D.N. 1961. Use of induced rooting in cytological studies. *Nature*, 189, 4762 : 420-421.
- Singh, P.D. and Misra, O.P. 1979. Studies on pollen morphology, viability and germination in *Zizyphus*. *Plant. Sci.* 11 : 88-89.
- Singh, G., Bir, S.S. and Gill, B.S. 1982. In : IOPB chromosome number reports LXXVII. *Taxon* 31 : 776.
- Skvarla, J.J., Raven, P.H. and Praglowski, J. 1976. Ultrastructural survey of Onagraceae pollen. In : I.K. Ferguson and J. Muller (eds.), The evolutionary significance of the Exine, pp. 447-480. Academic Press, London.
- Soman, T.A. and Bhavanandan, K.V. 1993. Temperature sensitive cytomixis in *Helicanthes elastica* (Desr.) Dans. (Loranthaceae). *Cytologia* 58 : 21-26.
- Stebbins, G.L. 1938. Cytological characteristics associated with the different growth habits in the docotyledons. *Amer. J. Bot.* 25 : 189-198 (c.f. Stebbins 1950).
- Stebbins, G.L. 1940. The significance of polyploidy in plant evolution. *Amer. Nat.* 74 : 54-66.
- Stebbins, G.L. 1947. Types of polyploids. Their classification and significance. *Adv. Genetics* 1 : 403-429.
- Stebbins, G.L. 1950. Variation and evolution in plants. Columbia Univ. Press, New York.



- Stebbins, G.L. 1958. Longevity, habitat and release of genetic variability in higher plants. *Cold Spring Harb. Symp. Quart. Biol.* **23** : 365-378.
- Stebbins, G.L. 1971. Chromosomal evolution in higher plants. Addison-Wesley Pub. Co. California, USA.
- Stebbins, G.L. 1974. Flowering plants. Evolution above the species level. E. Arnold London.
- Stebbins, G.L. 1980. Polyploidy in plants : unsolved problems and prospects. In : W.H. Lewis (ed.), *Polyploidy : Biological Relevance*. 495-520. Plenum Press, New York.
- Struwe, L., Albert, V.A. and Bremer, B. 1994. Cladistics and family level classification of the Gentianales. *Cladistics* **10** : 175-206. *Taxon* **46** (2) 1997, 233-244.
- Sud, K.C. 1985. Embryology and seed development in *Beaumontia grandiflora* Wall. *J. Ind. Bot. Soc.* **64** : 61-65.
- Sugiura, T. 1931. A list of chromosome numbers in angiospermous plants. *Bot. Mag. Tokyo.* **45** : 353-355.
- Sugiura, T. 1936. Studies on the chromosome number in higher plants with special reference to cytogenetics. *Cytologia* **7** : 544-595.
- Sur, B. 1985. Chemicals against cancer. *Sci. Rep.* **26** (6) : 335.
- Svoboda, G.H. 1969. The alkaloids of *Catharanthus roseus* G. Don (*Vinca rosea* L.) in cancer therapy. In : Gunkel, J.E. (ed.), Current topics in plant science. 303-305. Academic Press, London.
- Swanson, C.P. 1958. Cytology and Cytogenetics, London.
- Swarupanandan, K., Mangaly, J.K., Sonny, T.K., Kishore Kumar, K. and Chand Basha, S. 1996. The subfamilial and tribal classification of the family Asclepiadaceae. *Bot. J. Linn. Soc.* **120** : 327-369.
- Takhtajan, A.L. 1966. A system and phylogeny of the flowering plants. Nauka. Moscow and Leningard (in Russian) (c.f. Takhtajan, A.L. 1980. Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). *The Bot. Rev.* **46** (3) : 1-295).

- Takhtajan, A.L. 1980. Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). *The Bot. Rev.* **46** (3) : 1-295.
- Tal, M. 1980. Physiology of polyploids. In : Lewis, W.H. (ed.), *Polyploidy Biological Relevance* pp. 61-75 Plenum Press, New York and London.
- Tapadar, R.N.N. 1964. Cytotaxonomic studies in Apocynaceae and delineation of the different evolutionary tendencies operating within the family. *Caryologia* **17** : 103-138.
- Tapadar, R.N.N. and Sen N. K. 1960. Cytotaxonomical studies on the economic plants of the family Apocynaceae. *Caryologia* **12** : 367-397.
- Tewari, R.B. and Nair, P.K.K. 1979. Pollen morphology of some Indian Papilionaceae. *J. Palynol.* **15** : 49-73.
- Thanikaimoni, G. 1962. Pollen D'asie tropicale. *Inst. Frac Pondichery, Trav. Sec. Sci. Tech.* **1** : 11-18.
- Thorne, R.F. 1968. Synopsis of a putative phylogenetic classification of the flowering plants. *Aliso* **6** : 57-66 (c.f. Takhtajan, A.L. 1980. Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). *The Bot. Rev.* **46** (3) : 1-295).
- Thorne, R.F. 1976. A Phylogenetic classification of the Angiospermae. *Evol. Biol.* **9** : 35-106. (c.f. Takhtajan, A.L. 1980. Outline of the classification of flowering plants (Magnoliophyta). *The Bot. Rev.* **46** (3) : 1-295).
- Ugborogho, R.E. 1983. In : IOPB Chromosome number reports LXXIX : *Taxon* **32** : 321.
- Valsaladevi, G. 1987. Cytological and palynological studies on the South Indian Acanthaceae. Ph.D. Thesis, Univ. Kerala, India.
- van der Ploeg, J. 1984. Notes on the African species of the genus *Malouetia* A.DC. (Apocynaceae). *Bull. Jard. Bot. Nat. Belg. Bull. Nat. Plantentuin Belg.* **54** : 283-288.
- Van Campo, M., Nilsson, S. and Leeuwenberg, A.J.M. 1979. Palynotaxonomical studies in *Tabernaemontana* L. *sensu lato* (Apocynaceae) *Grana* **18** : 5-14.
- Van Campo, E., Duplessy, J.C., Prell, W.L., Baratt, N. and Sabatier, R. 1990. Comparison of terrestrial and marine temperature estimates for the past 135 years of South East Africa : a test for GCH simulations of Palaeoclimate. *Nature* **348** : 209-212.

- Varier Vaidyaratnam, P.S. 1994. Indian Medicinal Plants. **5** Orient Longman Ltd. 160 Anna Salai, Madras.
- Ventor, H.J.T., Verhoeven, R.L. and Kotze, J.D.S. 1990. A monograph of *Tacazzea* (Periplocaceae). *S. African. J. Bot.* **56** : 93-112.
- \*Veyret, Y. 1974. Quelques donnees pour la biosystematique de pervenches Malgaches (genre *Catharanthus* G. Don). *Candollea* **29** : 297-307.
- Vezey, E.L. 1990. Contrast enhancement of pollen perforations for image analysis. In : L.D. Peachey, D.B. Williams (eds.), *Electron microscopy, Proc. 12<sup>th</sup> Intern. Congress Electron microscopy*, 3 : *Biological Sciences* pp. 802-803. San Francisco Press Inc., San Francisco.
- Vezey, E.L. and Skvarla, J.J. 1990. Computerized feature analysis of exine sculpture patterns. *Rev. Paleobot. Palynol.* **64** : 187-196.
- Vezey, E.L., Ferguson, I.K. and Skvarla, J.J. 1991. Computer generated key to pollen of tribe Swartzieae (Leguminosae). *Rev. Palaeobot. Palynol.* **68** : 289-302.
- Vezey, E.L., Shah, V.P., and Skvarla, J.J. 1992. A numerical approach to pollen sculpture terminology. *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **181** : 245-254.
- Vijayavalli, B. and Mathew, P.M. 1986. New report of polyploid cytotype in *Smilax ovalifolia*. *Curr. Sci.* **55** : 669.
- Vishnu-Mittre., 1964. Contemporary thought in palynology. *Phytomorphology* **14** : 135-147.
- Walker, J.W. 1972. Chromosome numbers, phylogeny, phytogeography of the Annonaceae and their bearing on the (original) basic numbers of angiosperms. *Taxon* **21** : 57-65.
- Walker, J.W. 1974. Aperture evolution in the pollen of primitive angiosperms. *Amer. J. Bot.* **61** : 1112-1136.
- Walker, J.W. 1976. Evolutionary significance of the exine in the pollen of primitive angiosperms. In : I.K Ferguson and J. Muller (eds.), *The evolutionary significance of exine*, 251-308. Academic Press, London.
- Walker, J.W. and Doyle, J.A. 1975. The basis of angiosperm phylogeny : Palynology. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* **62** : 664-723.

- Walker, A.G. and Walker, J.W. 1984. Ultrastructure of lower cretaceous angiosperm pollen and the origin and early evolution of flowering plants. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* **71** : 464-521.
- Weirmann, R. and Gubal, S. 1992. Pollen wall and sporopollenin. In : S.D. Russell and C. Dumas (eds.). *Int. Rev. Cytol.* **140** : 35-72. Academic Press, London.
- Witkus, E.R. 1951. The chromosome number of several species of *Strophanthus*. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club.* **78** : 80-82.
- Wodehouse, R.P. 1935. Pollen Grains. McGraw Hill Book Co., New York.
- Wodehouse, R.P. 1936. Evolution of pollen grains. *Bot. Rev.* **2** : 67-89.
- Woodson, R.E.J. and Moore, J.A. 1938. The vascular anatomy and comparative morphology of apocynaceous flower. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club.* **65** : 135-166.
- Woodworth, R.H. 1931. Cytomixis. *J. Arnold. Arbor.* Harvard Univ. **12** : 23-25.
- Yunus, D. and Nair, P.K.K. 1989. Pollen morphology of Indian Geraniales. In P.K.K. Nair (ed.). *Advances in Pollen – Spore Research – XV – XVI.* Today and Tomorrow's Printers and Publishers, New Delhi.
- \*Zhu, J.P. 1988. Chemie von Sperminalkaloiden. Chemotaxonomic der Indolalkaloide. Ph.D. Thesis, University of Zurich. (c.f. Endress, M.E., Hesse, M., Nilsson, S., Guggisberg, A. and Zhu, J.P. 1990. The systematic position of the *Holarrheninae* (Apocynaceae). *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **171** : 157-185.
- Zhu, J.P., Kisakurek, M.V., Hesse, M. 1987. Chemotaxonomy of the plant families Apocynaceae, Loganiaceae and Rubiaceae on the basis of indole alkaloids. *Abstr. 14<sup>th</sup> Int. Bot. Congr. Berlin* **41** : 301.
- Zhu, J.P., Guggisberg, M. Kalt – Hadamowsky, and Hesse, M. 1990. Cytotaxonomic study of the genus *Tabernaemontana* (Apocynaceae) based on their indole alkaloid content. *Pl. Syst. Evol.* **172** : 13-14.

---

\* Original not seen.

### Appendix 1. Sources of Plant Materials Collected

| Name of Taxa   | Locality  | Voucher Number<br>(KUBOTH Number) |
|--|---|-----------------------------------|
| <i>Allamanda cathartica</i> Linn.                      | Palode, Kariavattom, Kottayam                           | 4900                              |
| <i>Allamanda schottii</i> Pohl.                        | Palode, Kariavattom, Kottayam                           | 4901                              |
| <i>Allamanda neriifolia</i> Hook.                      | Thiruvananthapuram, Wayanadu                            | 4902                              |
| <i>Allamanda violacea</i> Gardn. and Field.            | Palode, Kariavattom, Nagercoil, Bangalore               | 4903                              |
| <i>Carissa carandas</i> Linn.                          | Kottayam, Kariavattom, Nagercoil                        | 4904                              |
| <i>Carissa spinarum</i> Linn.                          | Veli, Kollam, Ponmudi, Thirunelveli                     | 4905                              |
| <i>Cauvolfia serpentina</i> Benth. ex. Kurz.           | Kulathupuzha, Aryankavu                                 | 4906                              |
| <i>Cauvolfia tetraphylla</i> Linn.                     | Kulathupuzha, Kariavattom, Palode                       | 4907                              |
| <i>Cauvolfia beddomei</i> Hook. f.                     | Palode, Kariavattom                                     | 4908                              |
| <i>Cauvolfia densiflora</i> Benth. ex Hook. f.         | Palode, Aryankavu                                       | 4909                              |
| <i>Hevetia peruviana</i> (Pers.) K. Schum. (variety 1) | Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam                              | 4910                              |
| <i>Hevetia peruviana</i> (Pers.) K. Schum. (variety 2) | Kariavattom, Ponmudi, Pathanamthitta, Nagercoil         | 4911                              |
| <i>Perbera odollam</i> Gaertn.                         | Kollam, Paravoor, Sasthamkottah                         | 4912                              |
| <i>Copsia fruticosa</i> A. DC.                         | Palode, Thiruvananthapuram, Bonacaud, Nagercoil, Mysore | 4913                              |
| <i>Xatharanthus roseus</i> (L.) G. Don. variety 1)     | Veli, Kariavattom, Aryankavu, Kollam                    | 4914                              |
| <i>Xatharanthus roseus</i> (L.) G. Don. variety 2)     | Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam, Aryankavu, Kottayam         | 4915                              |
| <i>Pinca major</i> Linn.                               | Botanic Garden, Ootacamand, Nilgiris                    | 4916                              |

|   |  |      |
|---|--|------|
| <i>Plumeria alba</i> Linn.  | Kariavattom, Thiruvananthapuram,<br>Kottayam, Munnar, Ranni, Madurai               | 4917 |
| <i>Plumeria rubra</i> Linn.   | Thiruvananthapuram, Kollam,<br>Kottayam, Konni, Ranni, Madurai                     | 4918 |
| <i>Alstonia scholaris</i> R. Br.  | Kulathupuzha, Palaruvi and<br>Thiruvananthapuram                                   | 4919 |
| <i>Alstonia venenata</i> R. Br.   | Kallar, Palaruvi, Aryankavu  | 4920 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana dichotoma</i><br>Roxb.                               | Kottayam, Thiruvananthapuram,<br>Palode, Pambavalli, Maruthamalai,<br>Mettupalayam | 4921 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i><br>R.Br. ex Roem. and Schult. (var.1) | Thiruvananthapuram, Courtallum,<br>Peermade  | 4922 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i><br>R.Br.ex.Roem. and Schult. (var.2)  | Kottayam, Thiruvananthapuram,<br>Munnar, Kodaikanal, Coimbatore                    | 4923 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i><br>R.Br.ex.Roem. and Schult. (var.3)  | Thiruvananthapuram, Palode,<br>Coimbatore  | 4924 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i><br>R.Br. ex.Roem. and Schult. (var.4) | Kariavattom, Palode, Kottayam,<br>Mettupalayam, Bangalore                          | 4925 |
| <i>Tabernaemontana divaricata</i><br>R.Br.ex.Roem. and Schult. (var.5)  | Thiruvananthapuram, Nagercoil,<br>Mysore, Bangalore                                | 4926 |
| <i>Holarrhena antidysenterica</i> Wall.                                 | Kariavattom, Ponmudi, Yercaud,<br>Silent Valley                                    | 4927 |
| <i>Vallaris solanacea</i> (Roth.)Kuntze.                                | Thiruvananthapuram, Palaruvi,<br>Thenmala, Bangalore                               | 4928 |
| <i>Vallaris lancifolia</i> Hook. f.                                     | Wayanadu, Kulathupuzha, Mysore   | 4929 |
| <i>Parsonsia spiralis</i> Wall.   | Palaruvi, Kallar, Kulathupuzha,<br>Silent Valley                                   | 4930 |
| <i>Wrightia tinctoria</i> R. Br.  | Wayanadu, Kallar, Coimbatore   | 4931 |
| <i>Strophanthus gratus</i> (Wall. and<br>Hook.)                         | Wayanadu, Thiruvananthapuram,<br>Kodaikanal  | 4932 |

|  |   |      |
|--|---|------|
| <i>Strophanthus wightianus</i> Wall.           | Wayanadu, Kottayam,<br>Thiruvananthapuram, Thirunelveli,<br>Silent Valley | 4933 |
| <i>Ichnocarpus frutescens</i> (L.) R. Br.      | Kallar, Palaruvi, Kayamkulam,<br>Thekkady                                 | 4934 |
| <i>Ichnocarpus ovatifolius</i> A.DC.           | Palaruvi, Kulathupuzha, Munnar  | 4935 |
| <i>Chonemorpha fragrans</i> (Moon.)<br>Alston. | Kallar, Kottayam, Ponmudi,<br>Bonacaud                                    | 4936 |
| <i>Chonemorpha griffithii</i> Hook.            | Palaruvi, Kallar  | 4937 |
| <i>Adenium obesum</i> Roem. and<br>Schantz.    | Veli, Coimbatore, Courttalam,<br>Ootacamund                               | 4938 |
| <i>Aganosma caryophyllata</i> G. Don.          | Wayanadu, Thiruvananthapuram,<br>Thenmala                                 | 4939 |

# **CYTOLOGY**

## **Explanation of Figures**

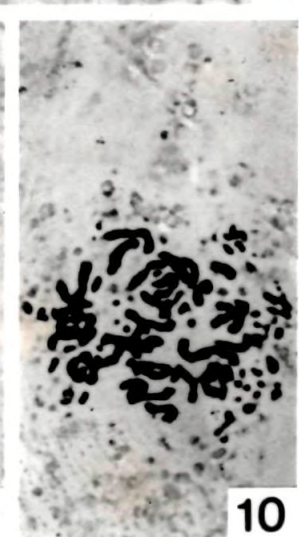
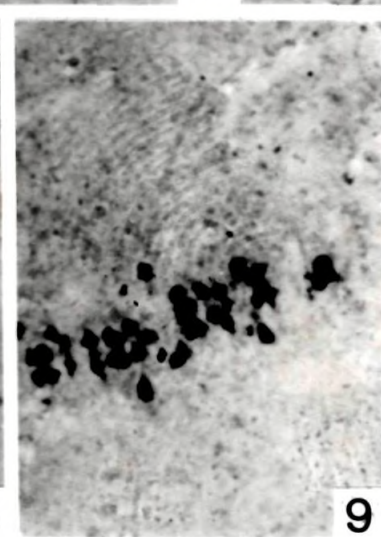
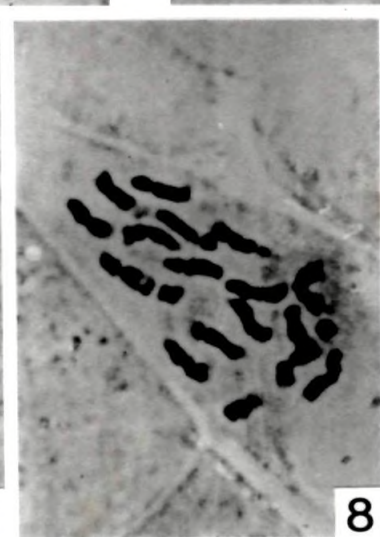
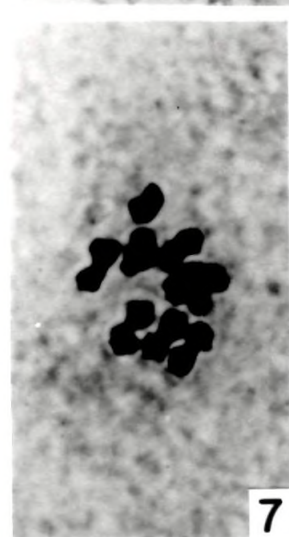
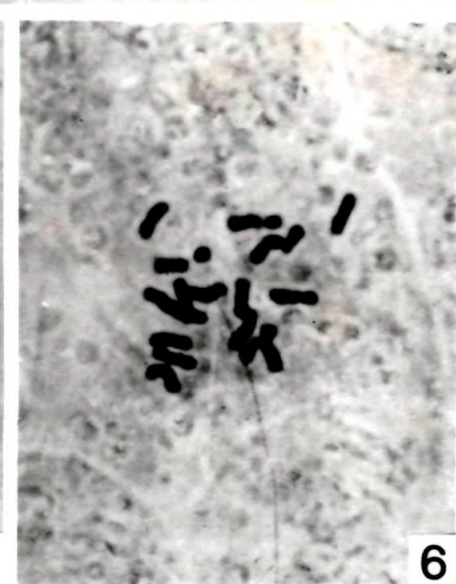
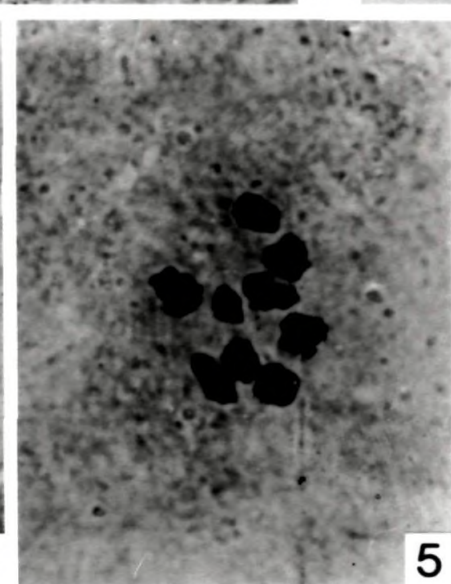
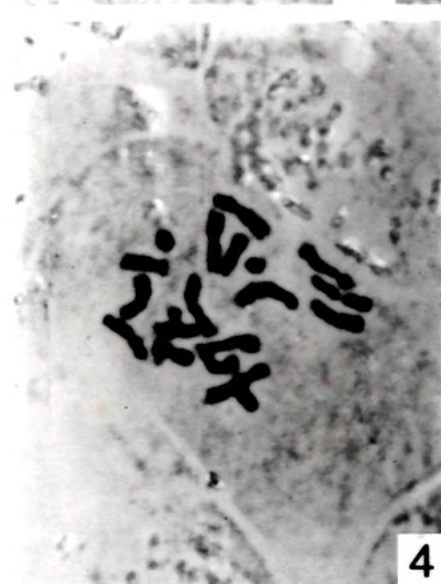
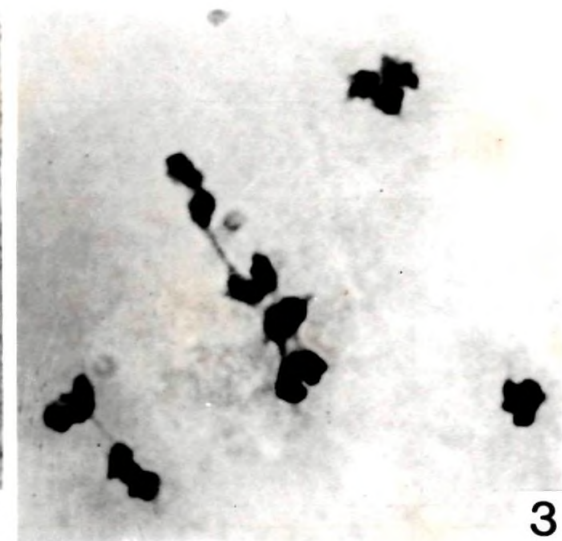
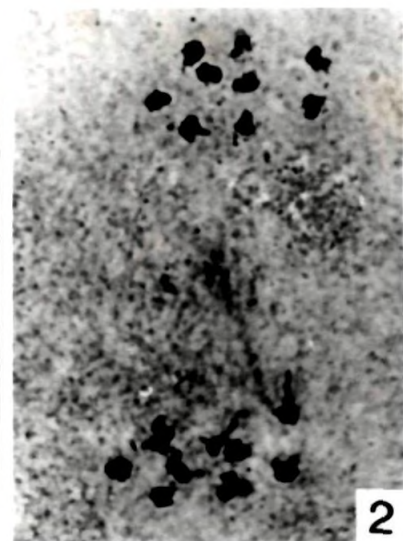
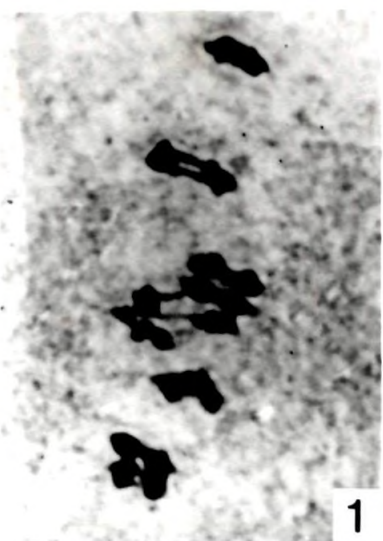
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**

**(All Figures x 1500)**

**(Figs. 1 – 10)**

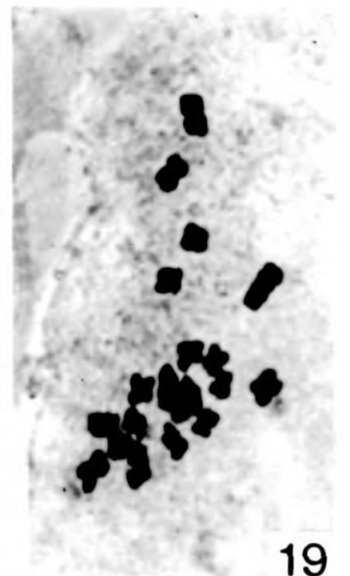
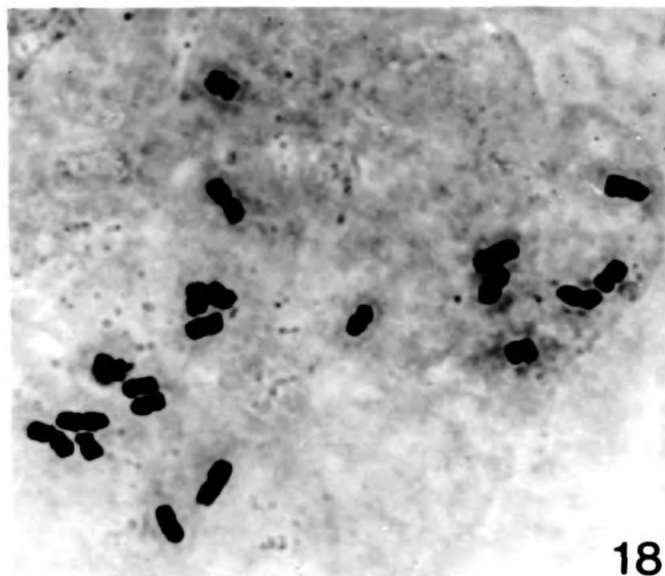
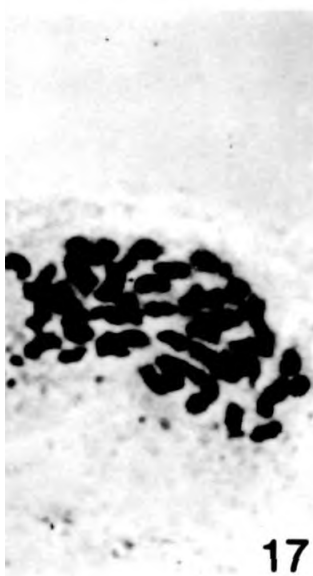
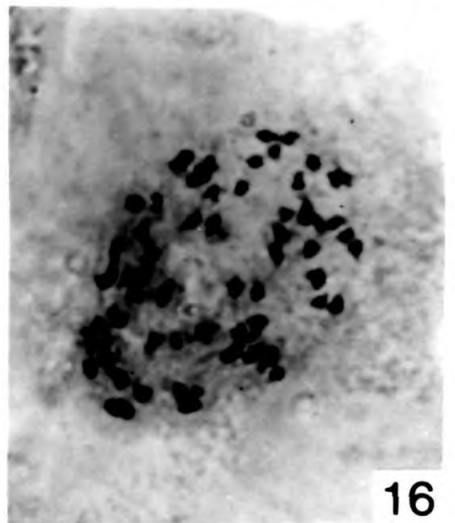
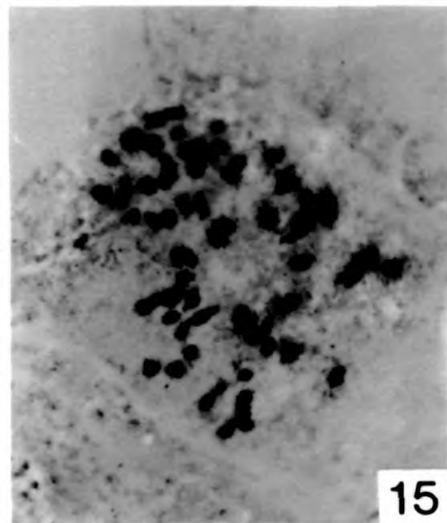
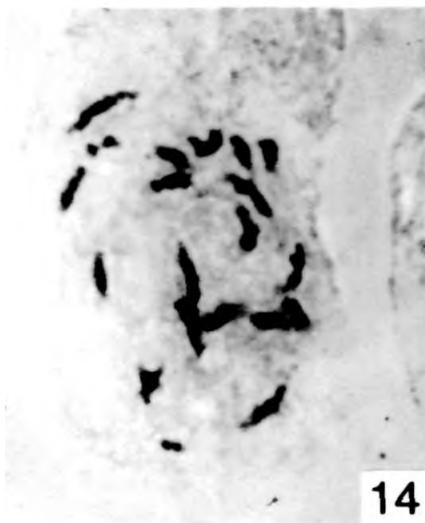
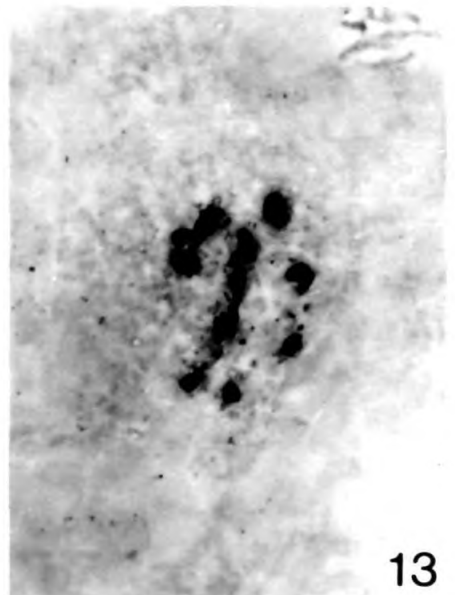
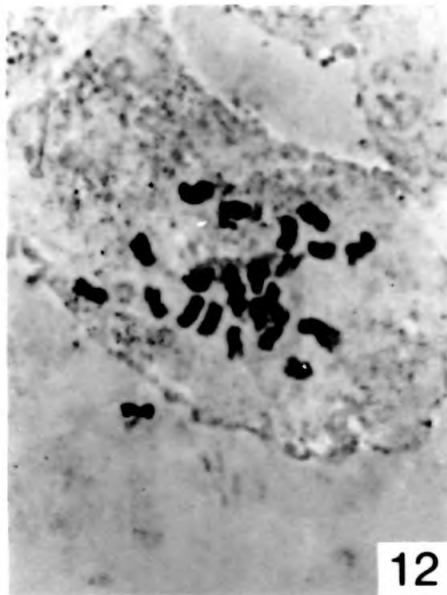
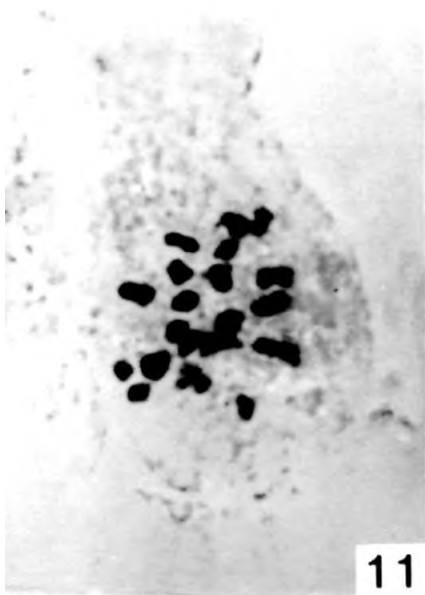
- Figs. 1 – 4     *Allamanda cathartica*
- Fig. 1            PMC showing 9 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 2            PMC showing regular segregation of chromosomes at anaphase I
- Fig. 3            PMC showing secondary association of chromosomes
- Fig. 4            Root tip cell with 18 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 5 – 6     *Allamanda schottii*
- Fig. 5            PMC showing 9 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 6            Root tip cell with 18 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 7 – 8     *Allamanda neriifolia*
- Fig. 7            PMC showing 9 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 8            Root tip cells showing 18 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 9 – 10    *Allamanda violacea*
- Fig. 9            PMC showing 18 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 10           Root tip cell showing 36 chromosomes at metaphase.





**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 11 – 19)**

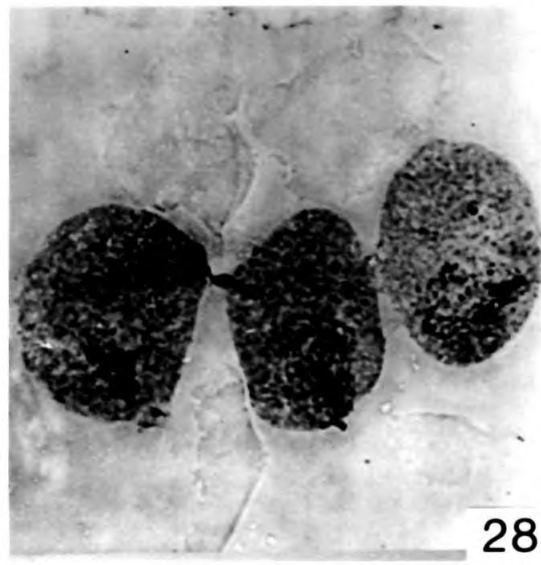
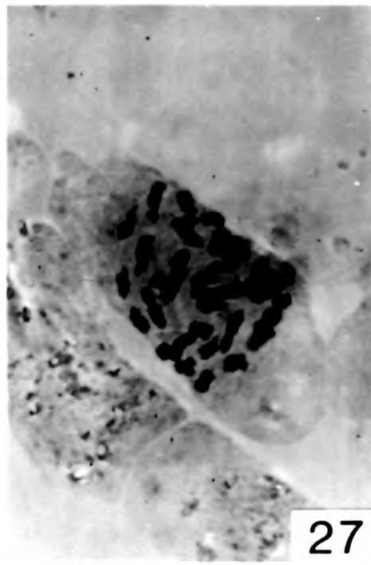
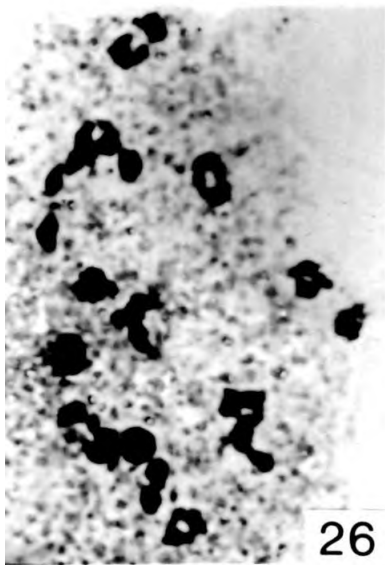
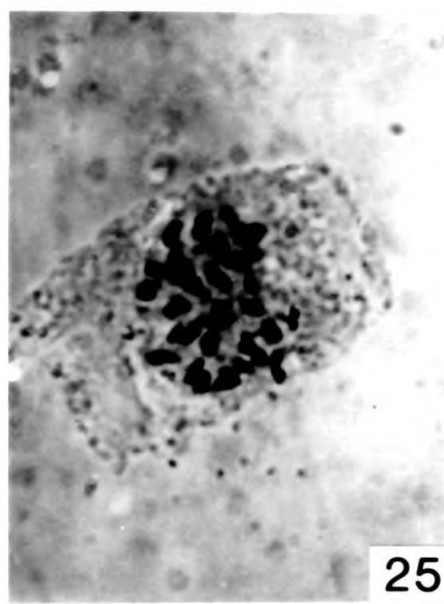
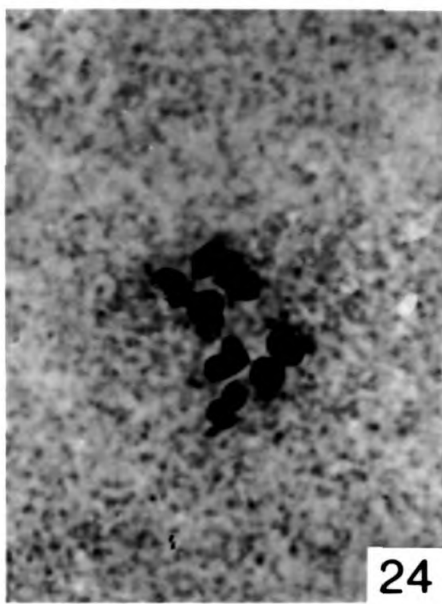
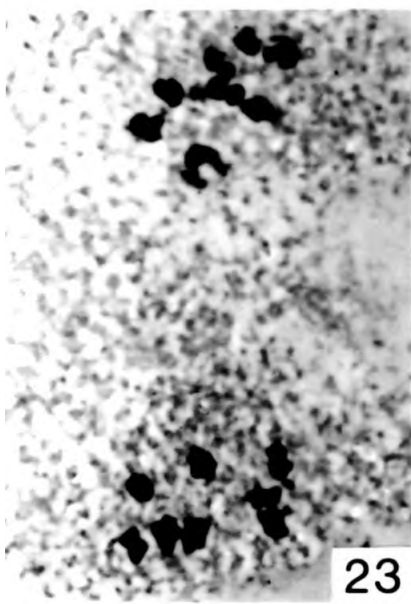
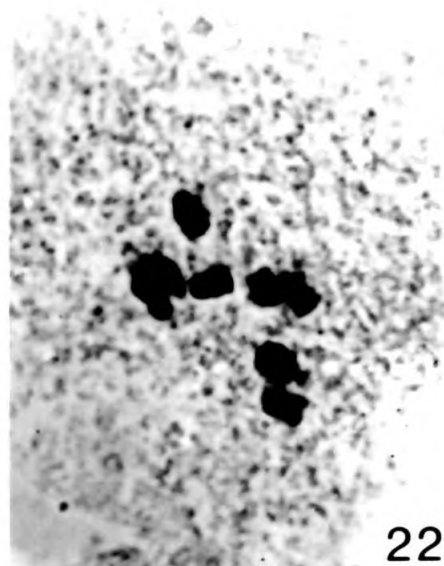
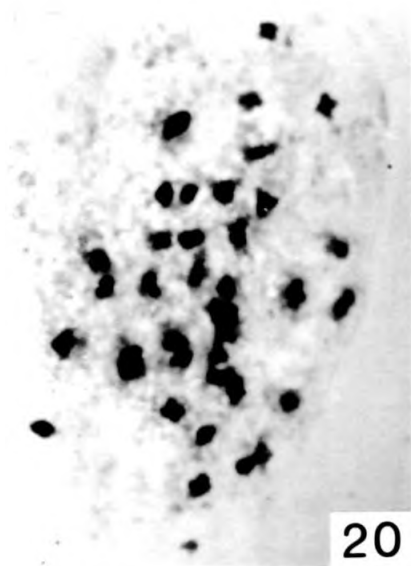
- Fig. 11      *Carissa spinarum*, root tip cell showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 12      *Carissa carandas*, root tip cell showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 13 - 14    *Rauvolfia serpentina*
- Fig. 13      PMC showing 11 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 14      Root tip cell showing 22 chromosome at metaphase
- Fig. 15      *Rauvolfia tetraphylla*, root tip cell showing 55 chromosomes
- Fig. 16      *Rauvolfia beddomei*, PMC showing 66 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 17      *Rauvolfia densiflora*, root tip cell showing 44 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 18      *Thevetia peruviana*, (var. 1), root tip cell showing 20 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 19      *Thevetia peruviana*, (var. 2), root tip cell showing 20 chromosomes at metaphase.





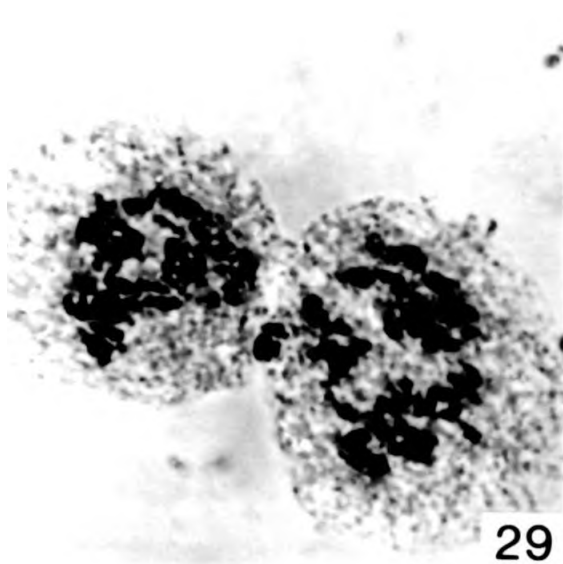
**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 20 – 28)**

- Fig. 20      *Cerbera odollam*, root tip cell showing 40 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 21      *Kopsia fruticosa*, root tip cell showing 36 chromosome at metaphase
- Fig. 22 – 23    *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 1))
- Fig. 22      PMC showing 8 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 23      PMC showing equal distribution of chromosome at anaphase I
- Fig. 24      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 2), PMC showing 8 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 25      *Vinca major*, PMC showing 23 bivalents at metaphase I
- Figs. 26 – 27   *Plumeria alba*
- Fig. 26      PMC showing 18 bivalents at diakinesis
- Fig. 27      Root tip cell showing 36 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 28 – 34   *Plumeria rubra*
- Fig. 28      Meiocytes showing cytomixis

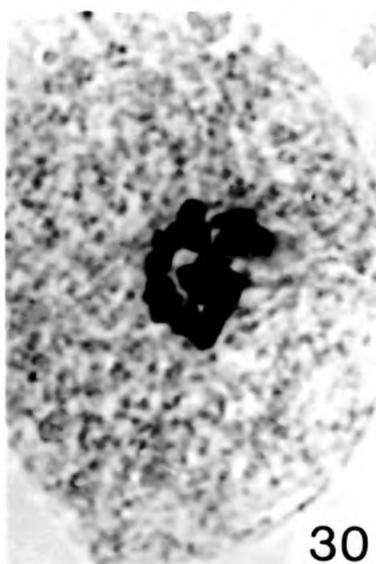


**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 29 – 38)**

- Fig. 29      PMCs showing the movement of chromatin material through cytoplasmic connection
- Fig. 30      PMC showing chromosome clumping at metaphase I
- Fig. 31      PMC showing sticky bridges at anaphase I
- Fig. 32      PMC showing lagging chromosomes at anaphase I
- Fig. 33      PMC showing 18 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 34      Root tip cell showing 36 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 35 – 36   *Alstonia scholaris*
- Fig. 35      PMC showing 22 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 36      Root tip cells showing 44 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 37 – 38   *Alstonia venenata*
- Fig. 37      PMC showing 11 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 38      Root tip cell showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase



29



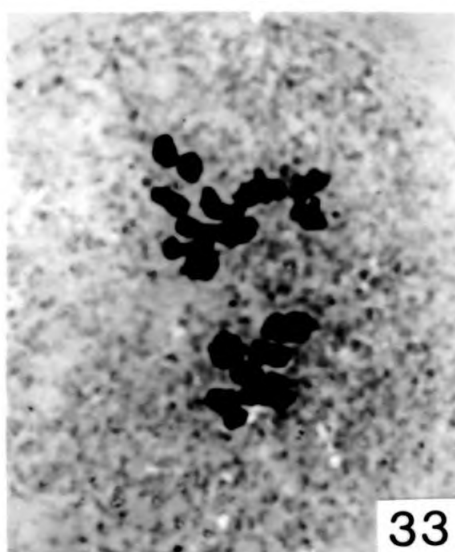
30



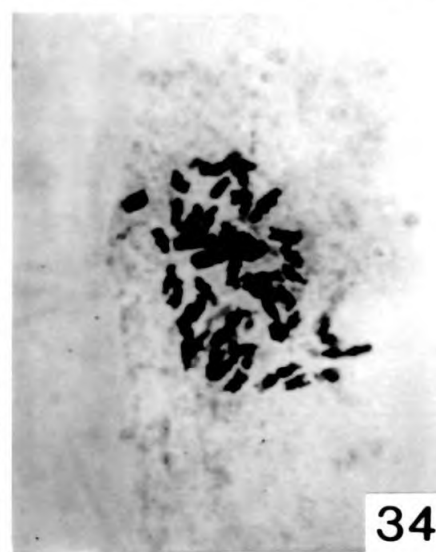
31



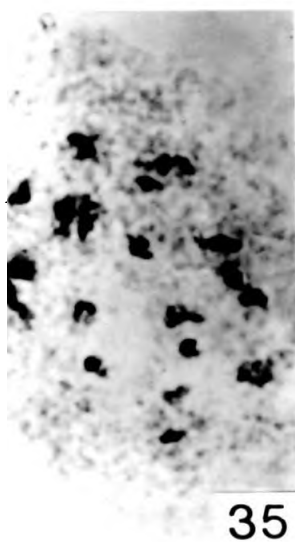
32



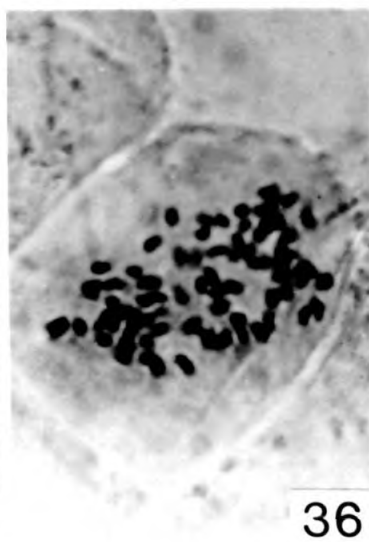
33



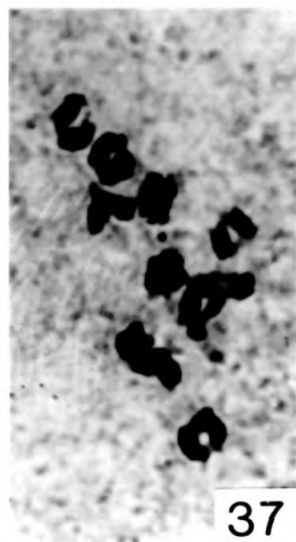
34



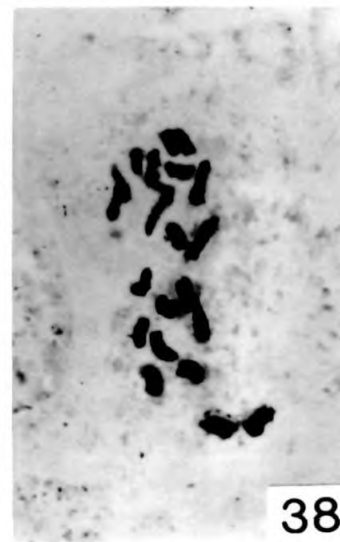
35



36



37



38

**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 39 – 47)**

Figs. 39 – 40    *Tabernaemontana dichotoma*

Fig. 39            PMC showing 11 bivalents at diakinesis

Fig. 40            Root tip cell showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase

Figs. 41-56    *Tabernaemontana divaricata*

Fig. 41            PMC of variety 1 showing varying numbers of univalents and bivalents

Fig. 42            PMC of variety 1 showing a ring of 4 chromosomes and 9 bivalents

Fig. 43            PMC of variety 1 showing lagging chromosomes at anaphase I

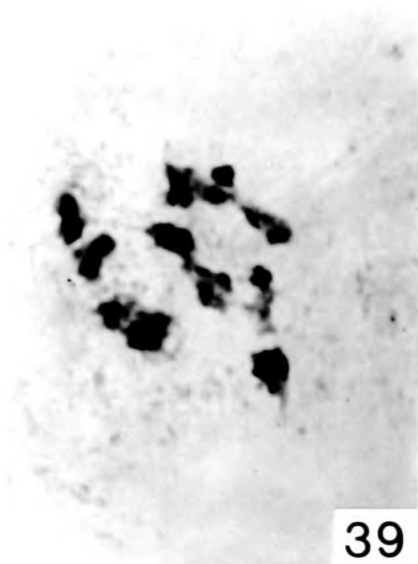
Fig. 44            Root tip cell of variety 1 showing 22 chromosome at metaphase

Fig. 45            PMC of variety 2 showing univalents at diakinesis

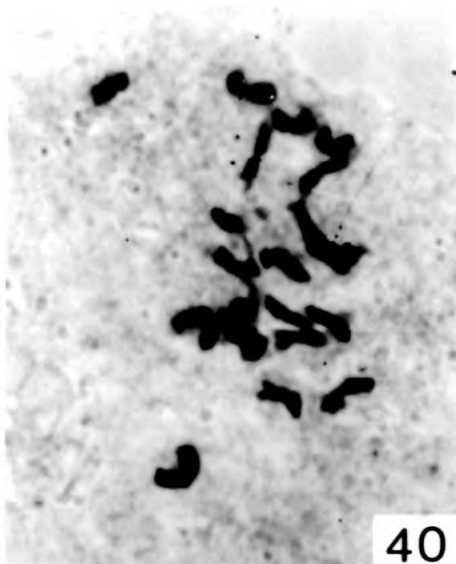
Fig. 46            PMC of variety 2 showing univalents at metaphase I

Fig. 47            Root tip cell of variety 2 showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase

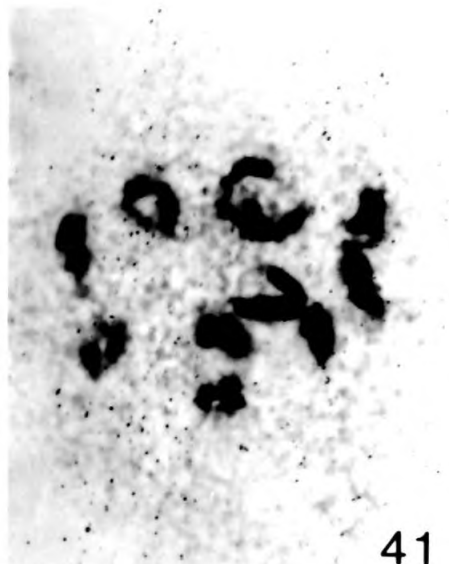




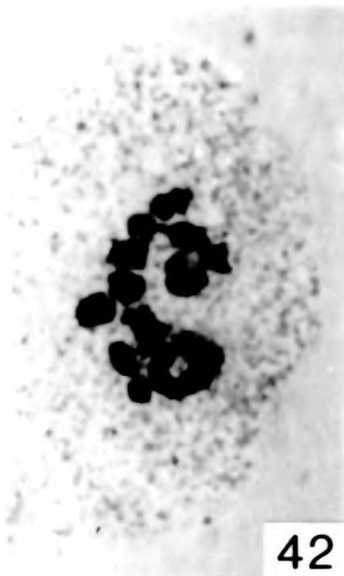
39



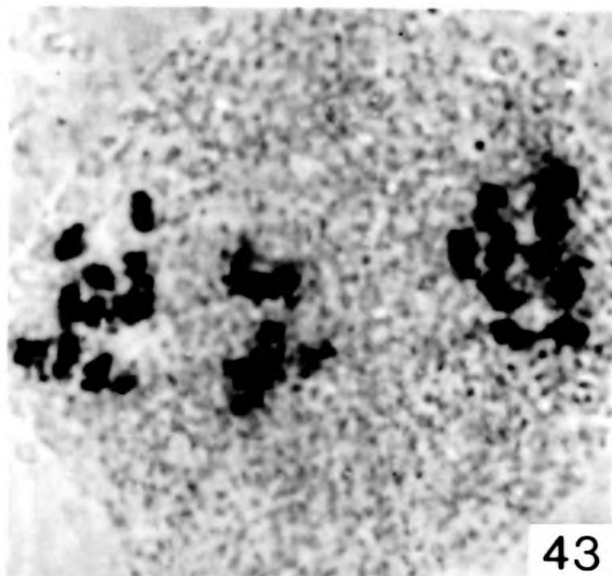
40



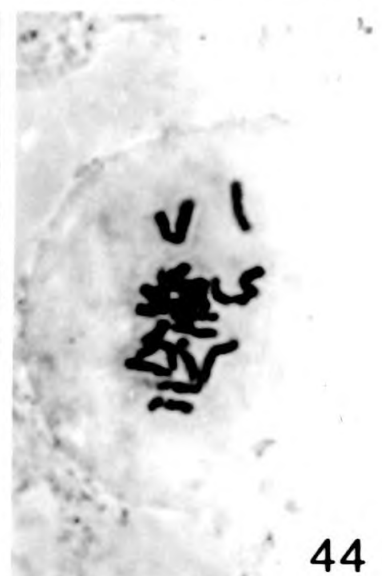
41



42



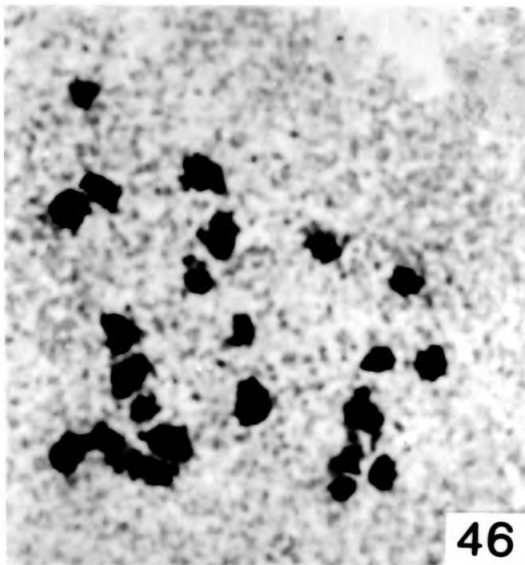
43



44



45



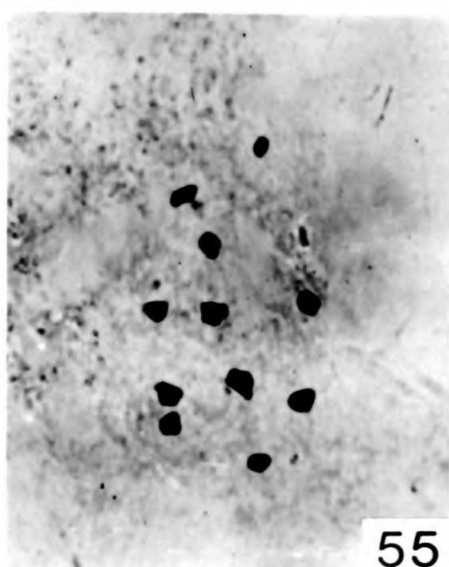
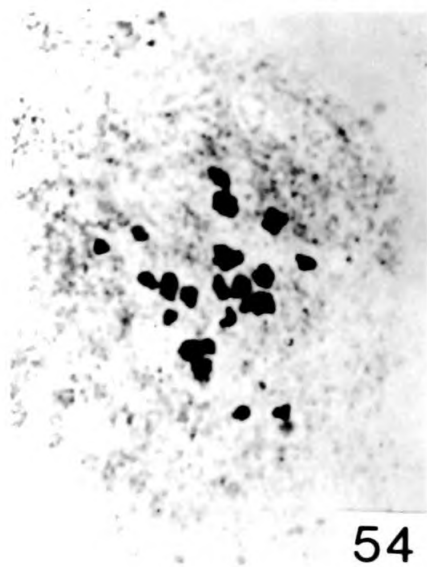
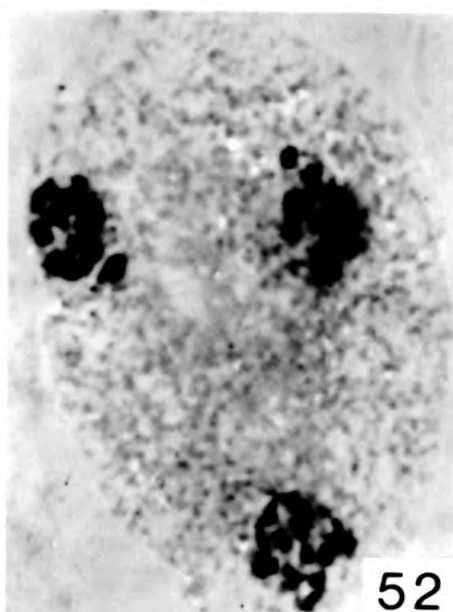
46



47

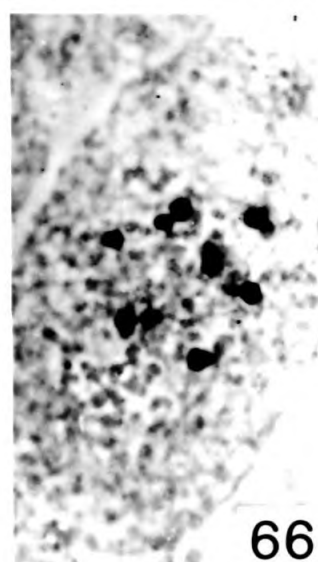
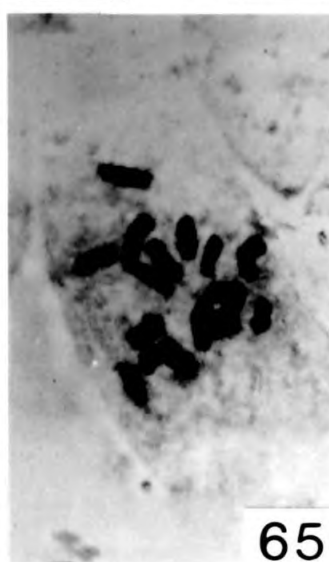
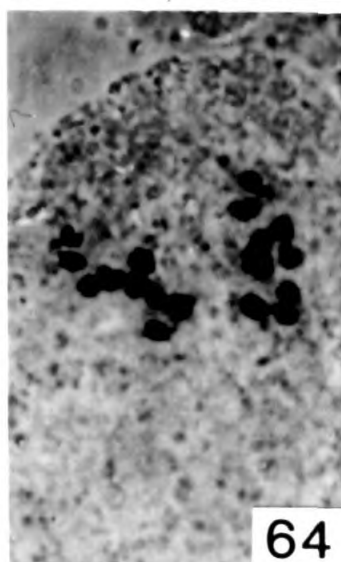
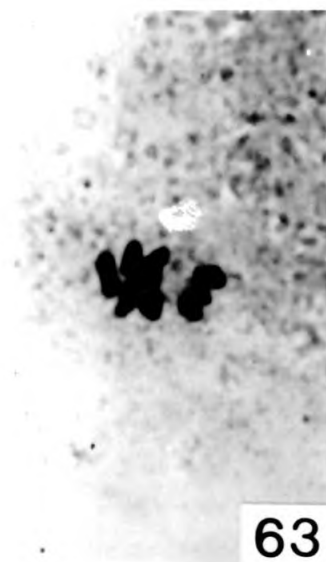
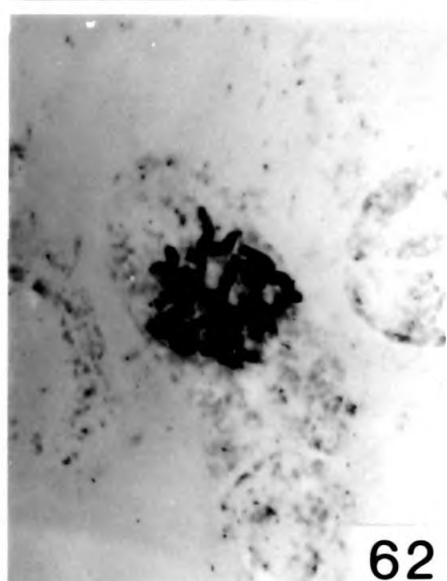
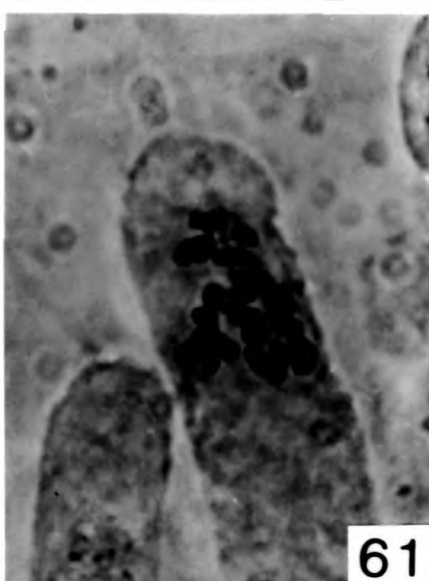
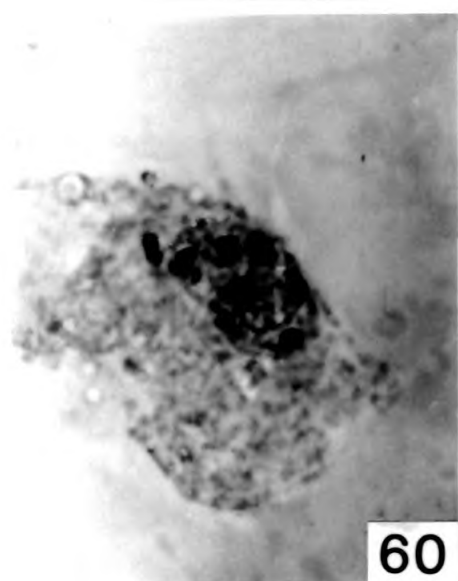
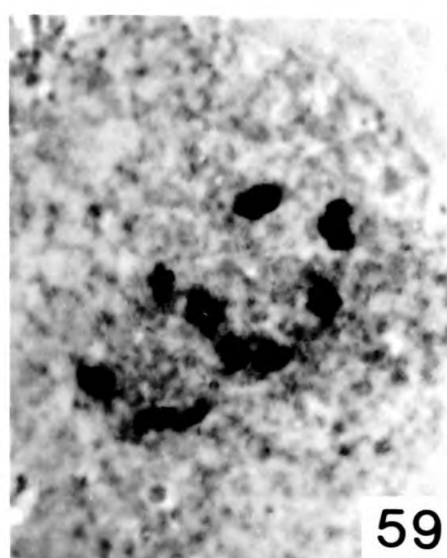
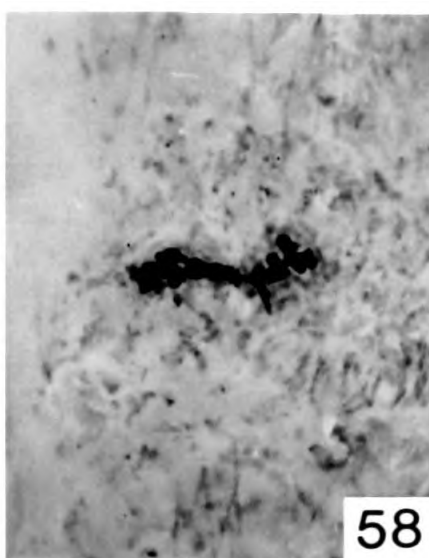
**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 48 – 56)**

- |         |   |
|---------|---|
| Fig. 48 | PMC of variety 3 showing univalents and bivalents at diakinesis           |
| Fig. 49 | Root tip cells of variety 3 showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase           |
| Fig. 50 | PMC of variety 4 showing univalents and bivalents at metaphase I          |
| Fig. 51 | PMC of variety 4 showing unequal segregation of chromosome at anaphase I  |
| Fig. 52 | PMC of variety 4 showing unequal segregation of chromosome at anaphase II |
| Fig. 53 | Root tip cell of variety 4 showing 33 chromosomes at metaphase            |
| Fig. 54 | PMC of variety 5 showing univalents                                       |
| Fig. 55 | PMC of variety 5 showing 11 bivalents                                     |
| Fig. 56 | Root tip cell of variety 5 showing 22 chromosomes                         |



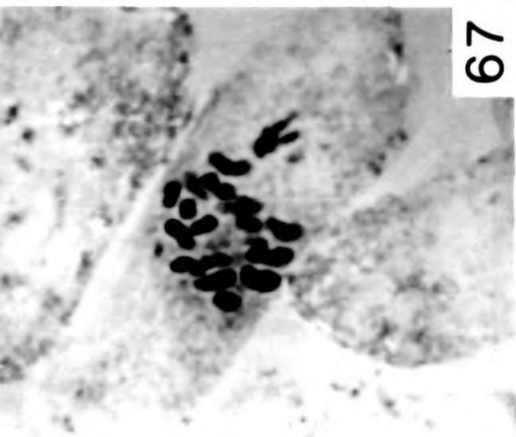
**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 57 – 66)**

- Fig. 57      PMC of *Holarrhena antidysenterica* showing 11 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 58      PMC of *Vallaris solanacea* showing 10 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 59      PMC of *Vallaris lancifolia* showing 10 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 60 – 61    *Parsonsia spiralis*
- Fig. 60      PMC showing 9 bivalents at diakinesis
- Fig. 61      Root tip cell showing 18 chromosomes
- Fig. 62      Root tip cell of *Wrightia tinctoria* showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase
- Figs. 63 – 65    *Strophanthus gratus*
- Fig. 63      PMC showing 9 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 64      PMC showing equal chromosome distribution at anaphase I
- Fig. 65      Root tip cell showing 18 chromosome at metaphase.
- Figs. 66 – 67    *Strophanthus wightianus*
- Fig. 66      PMC showing 9 bivalents at diakinesis

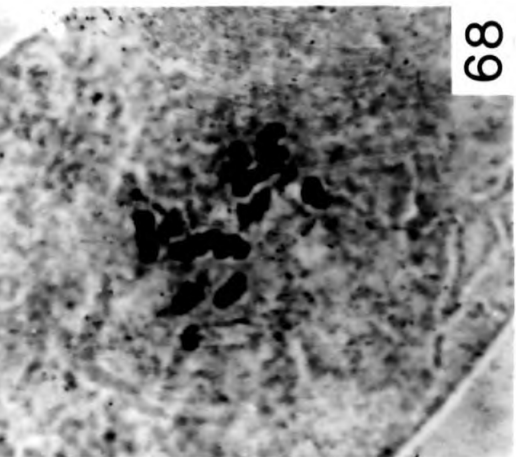


**Explanation of Figures**  
**(PMC = Pollen Mother Cells)**  
**(All Figures x 1500)**  
**(Figs. 67 – 75)**

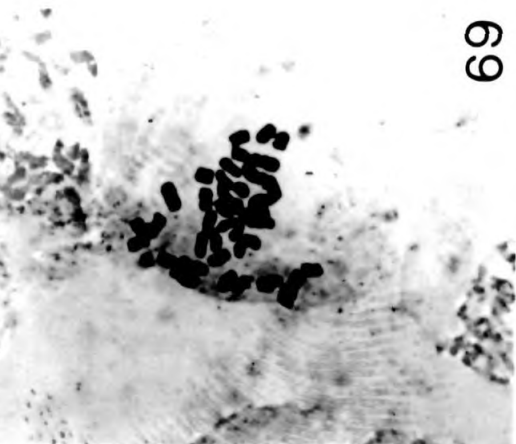
- Fig. 67      Root tip cell showing 18 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 68      PMC of *Ichnocarpus frutescens* showing 10 bivalents
- Fig. 69      Root tip cell of *Ichnocarpus ovatifolius* showing 40 chromosomes
- Fig. 70 – 71   *Chonemorpha fragrans*
- Fig. 70      PMC showing 10 bivalents at metaphase I
- Fig. 71      Root tip cell showing 20 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 72      Root tip cell of *Chonemorpha griffithii* showing 30 chromosomes
- Fig. 73 – 74   *Adenium obesum*
- Fig. 73      PMC showing 11 bivalents of metaphase I
- Fig. 74      Root tip cell showing 22 chromosomes at metaphase
- Fig. 75      Root tip cell of *Aganosma caryophyllata* showing 22 chromosomes



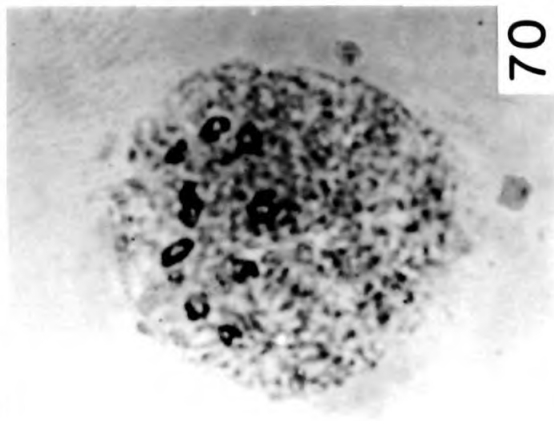
67



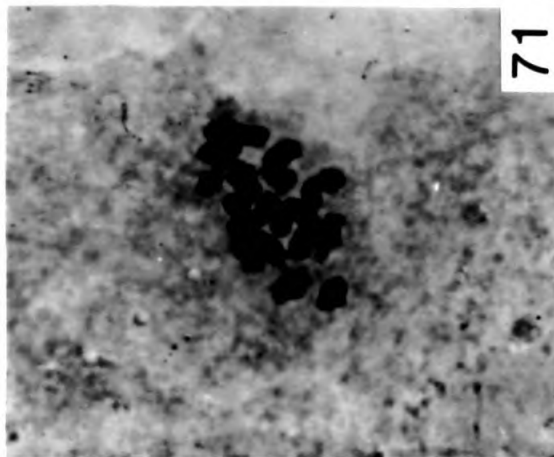
68



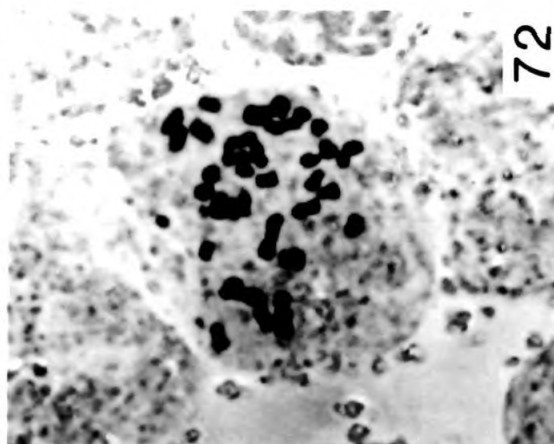
69



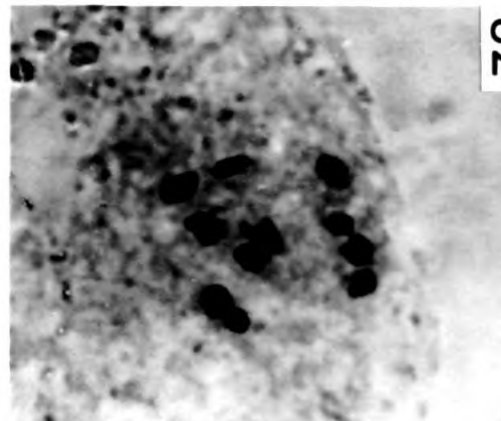
70



71



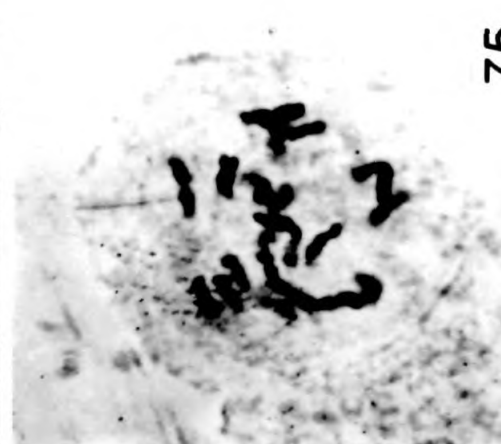
72



73



74



75



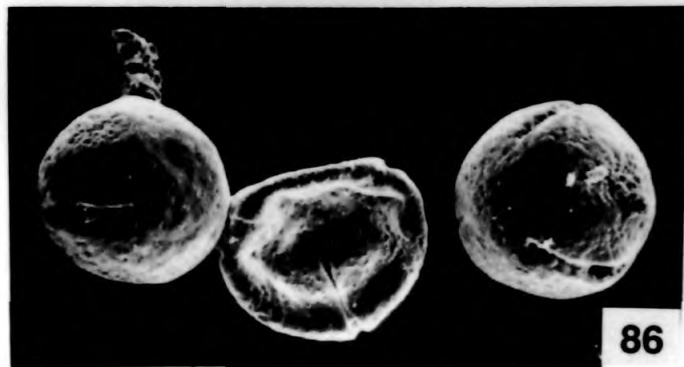
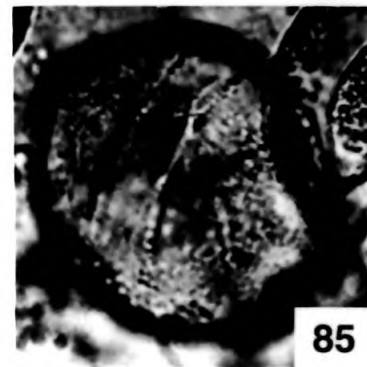
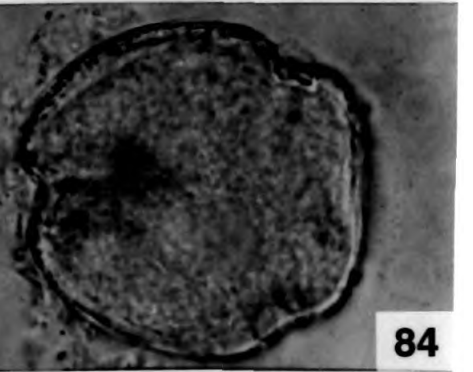
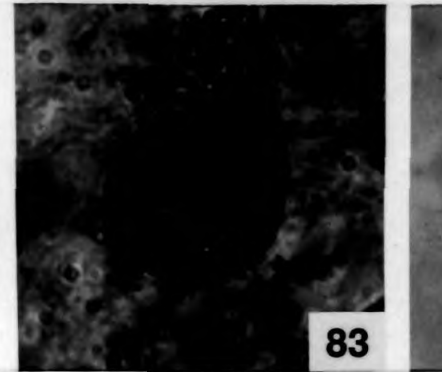
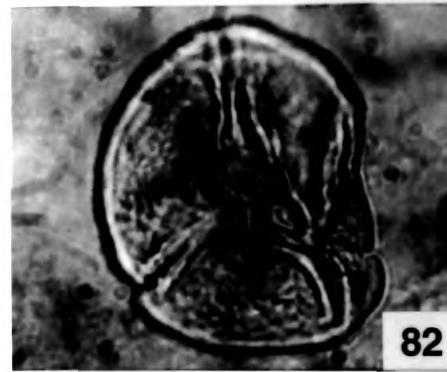
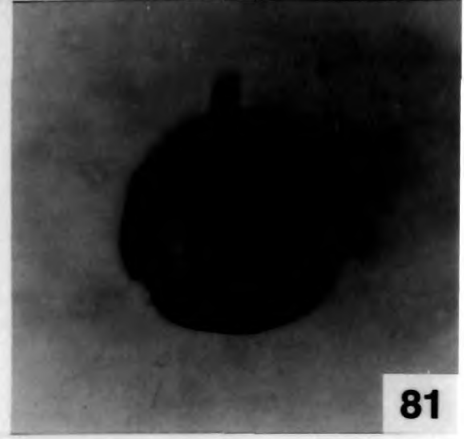
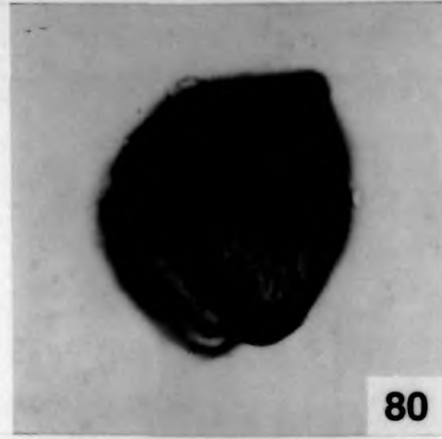
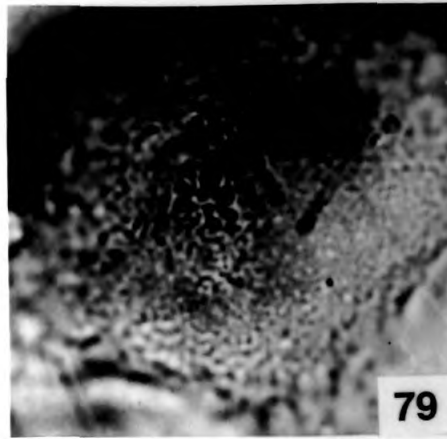
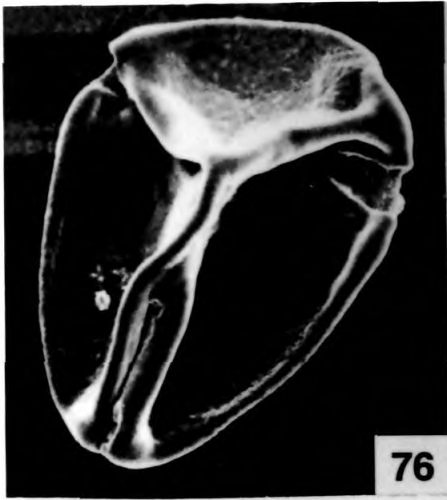
## PALYNOLOGY

### Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 76 – 87)

- Fig. 76      *Allamanda cathartica*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view  
(SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 77      *Allamanda cathartica*, ora circular to lalongate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 78      *Allamanda cathartica*, ora in equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 79      *Allamanda cathartica*, exine ornamentation rugulate,  
rugula with tip nodules (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 80      *Allamanda schottii*, faintly foveolate exine ornamentation  
(LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 81      *Allamanda neriifolia*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view  
(LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 82      *Allamanda neriifolia*, exine ornamentation rugulate,  
rugula with tip nodules (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 83      *Allamanda neriifolia*, equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 84      *Allamanda violacea*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view  
(LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 85      *Allamanda violacea*, ora lalongate, exine showing  
rugulate-nodulate ornamentation (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 86      *Carissa spinarum*, 3-zonocolporate grains, equatorial view,  
polar view, punctate ornamentation (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 87      *Carissa spinarum*, exine showing granulate-perforate or  
ora lalongate (LM, x 1166)

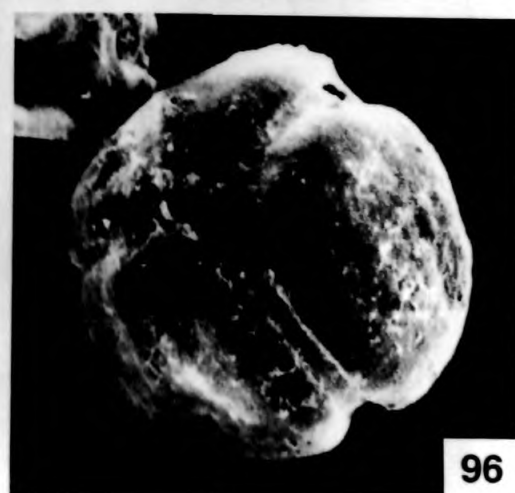
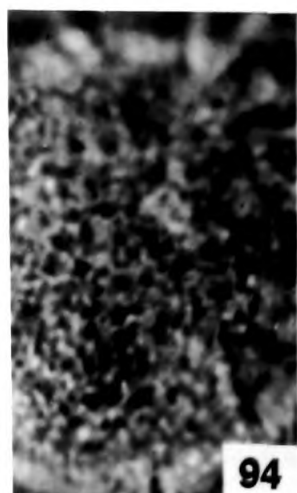
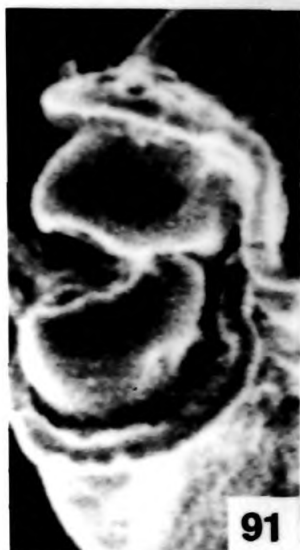
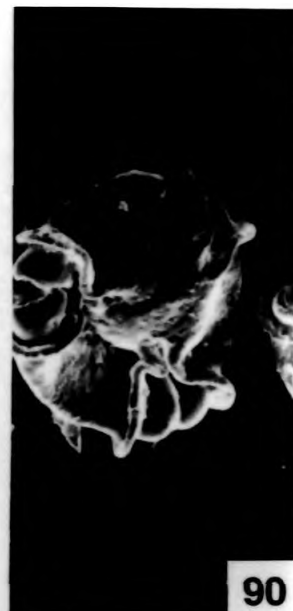




## Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 88 – 96)

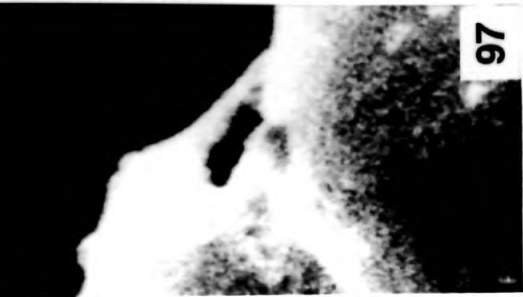
- Fig. 88      *Carissa carandas*, 3-zonocolporate grains, ora circular to lalongate (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 89      *Carissa carandas*, exine ornamentation scrobiculate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 90      *Rauvolfia serpentina*, 3-zonocolporate grain, oblique polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 91      *Rauvolfia serpentina*, a portion showing the endoxine thickening (kidney shaped) at the colpus margin between pseudocolpium (SEM, x 2300)
- Fig. 92      *Rauvolfia serpentina*, 3-zonocolporate-grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 93      *Rauvolfia serpentina*, 3-zonocolporate grain, oblique equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 94      *Rauvolfia serpentina*, exine ornamentation reticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 95      *Rauvolfia tetraphylla*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 96      *Rauvolfia tetraphylla*, 3-zonocolporate grain, ora circular to lalongate, polar view (SEM, x 2000)



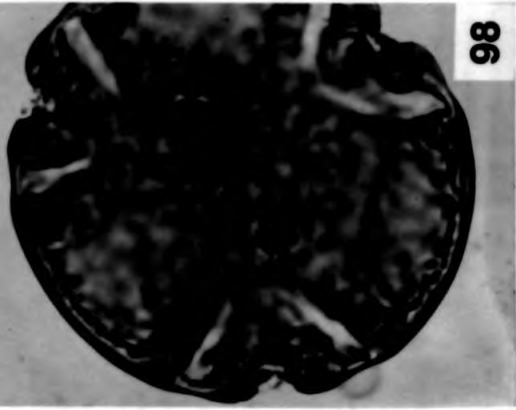
## Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 97 – 107)

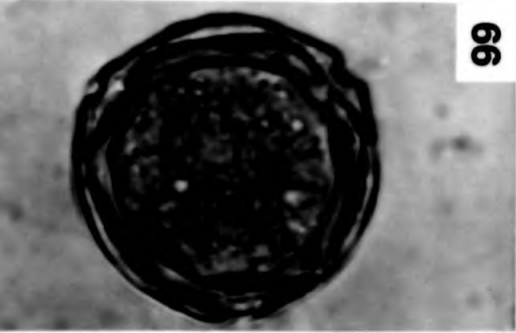
- Fig. 97      *Rauvolfia tetraphylla*, ora circular to lalongate, a portion enlarged (SEM, x 2300)
- Fig. 98      *Rauvolfia tetraphylla*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 99      *Rauvolfia beddomei*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 100     *Rauvolfia beddomei*, ora lalongate, oblique equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 101     *Rauvolfia densiflora*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 102     *Rauvolfia densiflora*, oblique equatorial view showing the endoxine thickening at the colpus margin between the pseudocolpium (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 103     *Thevetia peruviana*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (SEM, x 1166)
- Fig. 104     *Thevetia peruviana*, ora lalongate, a portion enlarged (SEM, x 2300)
- Fig. 105     *Thevetia peruviana*, exine ornamentation microreticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 106     *Cerbera odollam*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2100)
- Fig. 107     *Cerbera odollam*, a depression in the apocolpate region and three depression in mesocolpium, polar view (SEM, x 2100).



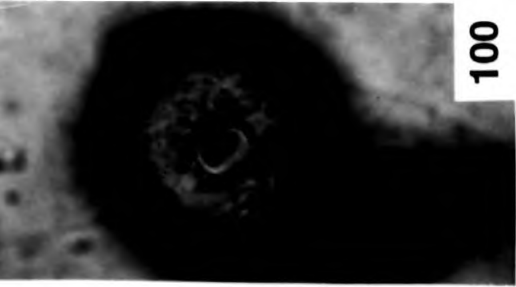
97



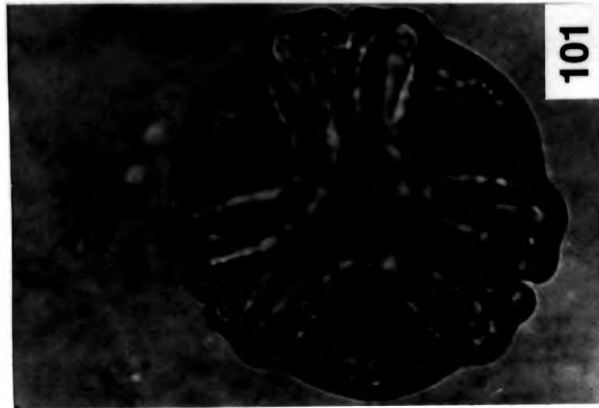
98



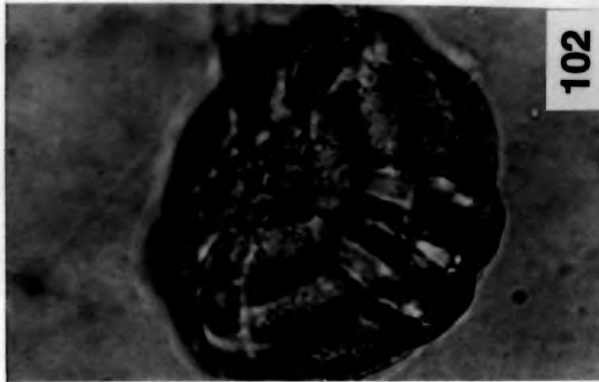
99



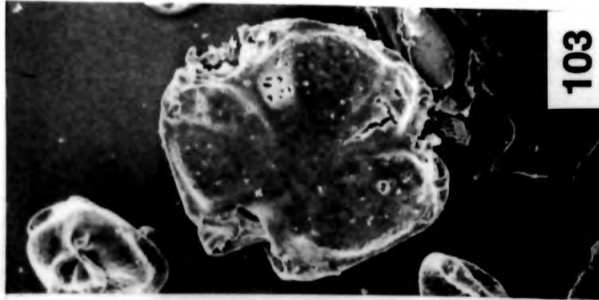
100



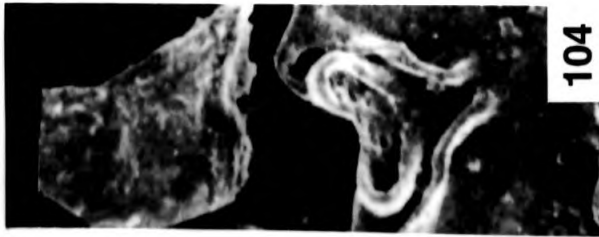
101



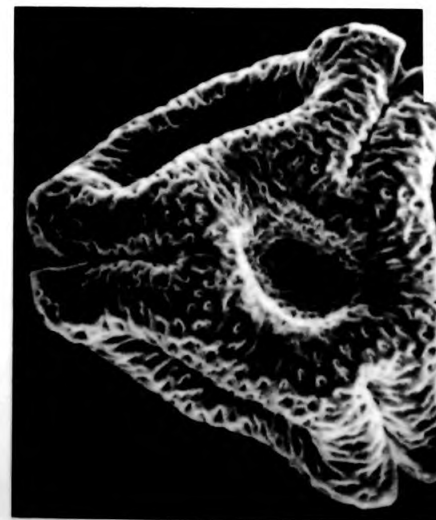
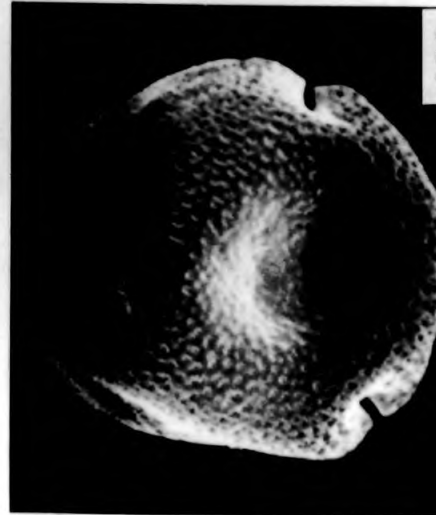
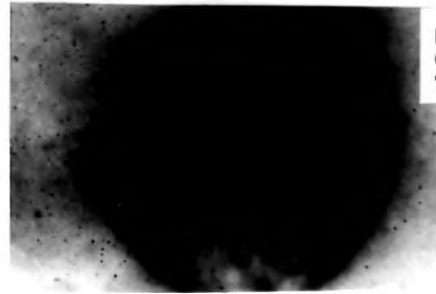
102



103



104



## Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 108 – 120)

- Fig. 108      *Cerbera odollam*, exine surface densely punctate a portion enlarged (SEM, x 2300)
- Fig. 109      *Cerbera odollam*, ora lalongate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 110      *Kopsia fruticosa*, 3-zonocolporate grains (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 111      *Kopsia fruticosa*, ora lalongate, oblique equatorial view (SEM, x 2100)
- Fig. 112      *Kopsia fruticosa*, ora lalongate, a portion enlarged (SEM, x 2300)
- Fig. 113      *Kopsia fruticosa*, exine surface reticulate (LM, x = 1166)
- Fig. 114      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 1), 3-zonocolporate grain equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 115      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 1), ora lolongate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 116      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 1), exine ornamentation reticulate heterobrochate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 117      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 2), polar view showing 3-zonocolporate grain (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 118      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 2), equatorial view, 3-zonocolporate grain (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 119      *Catharanthus roseus* (variety 2), ora faint with sub colpal bands (margo) on either side (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 120      *Plumeria alba*, 3-zonocolporate grain, oblique equatorial view (SEM, x 2000)



108



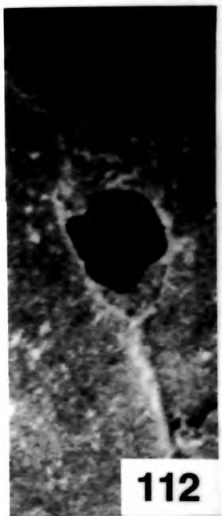
109



110



111



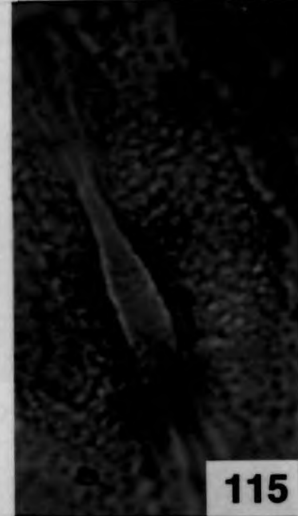
112



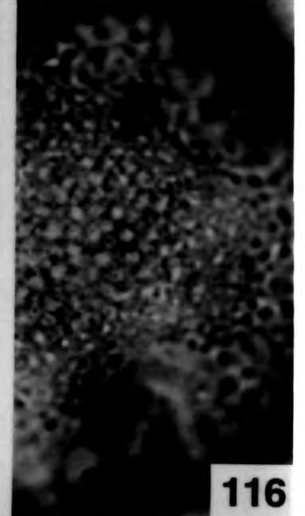
113



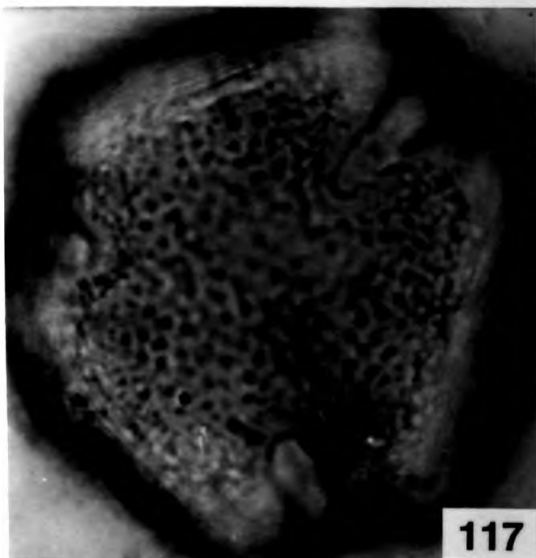
114



115



116



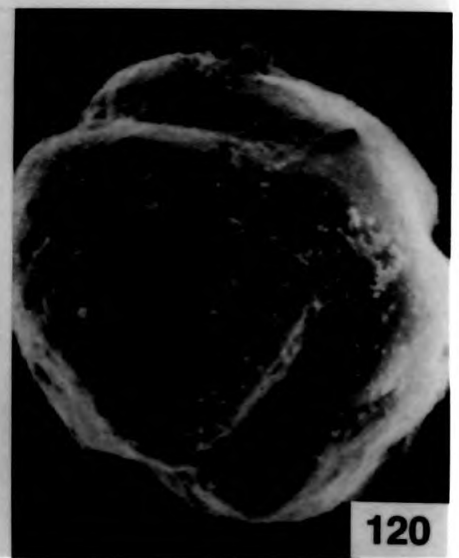
117



118



119



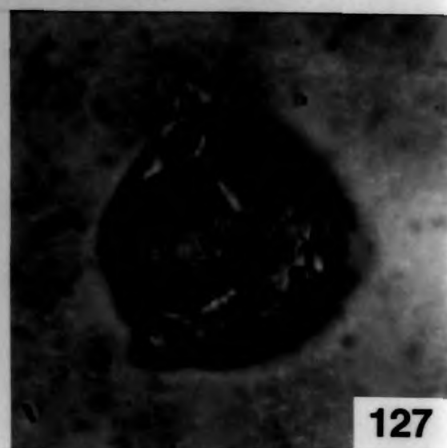
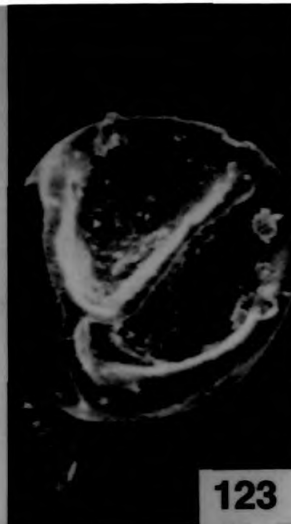
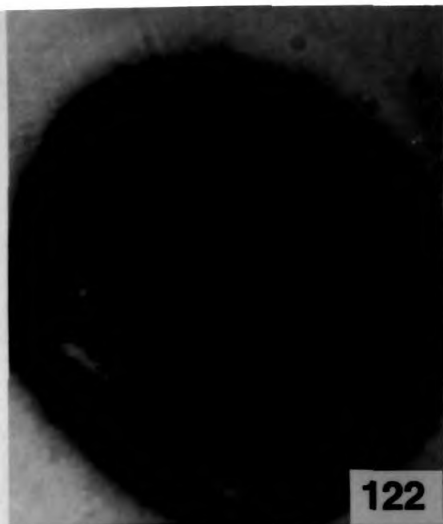
120

### Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 121 – 130)

- Fig. 121      *Plumeria alba*, 3-zonocolporate grain, equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 122      *Plumeria alba*, exine ornamentation micro reticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 123      *Plumeria rubra*, 3-zonocolporate grain (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 124      *Plumeria rubra*, exine ornamentation reticulate heterobrochate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 125      *Plumeria rubra* (variety 1), 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166).
- Fig. 126      *Alstonia scholaris*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 127      *Alstonia scholaris*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 128      *Alstonia venenata*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 129      *Alstonia venenata*, ora lalongate, thickening at the colpus margin (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 130      *Alstonia venenata*, exine ornamentation reticulate heterobrochate (LM, x 1166)

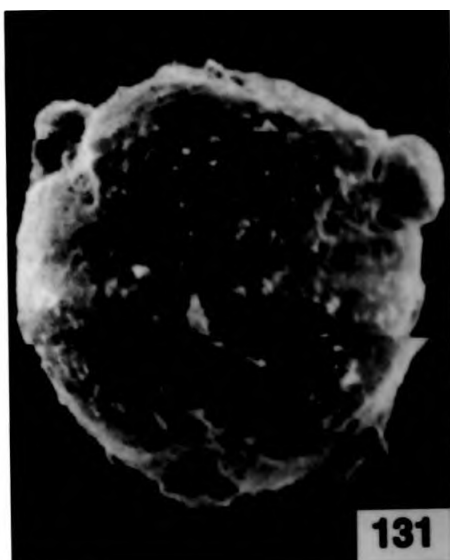




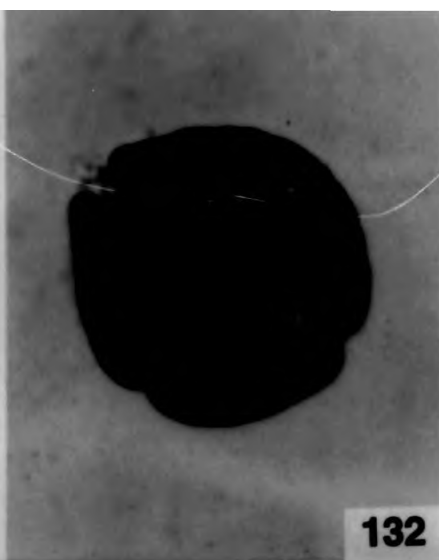
## Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 131 – 139)

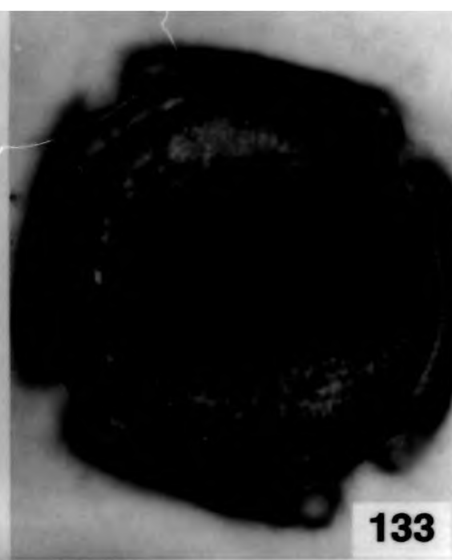
- Fig. 131      *Tabernaemontana dichotoma*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 132      *Tabernaemontana dichotoma*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 133      *Tabernaemontana dichotoma*, 4-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 134      *Tabernaemontana dichotoma*, ora lalongate, equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 135      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 1), polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 136      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 1), 4-parasyncolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 137      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 2), 4-parasyncolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 138      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 2), equatorial view showing aperture (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 139      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 3), 4-parasyncolporate grain, exine reticulate heterobrochate, polar view (LM, x 1166).



131



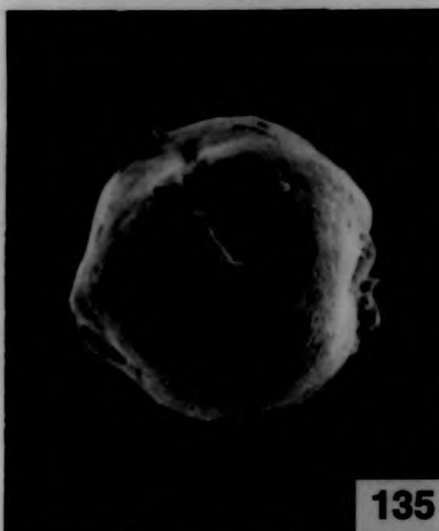
132



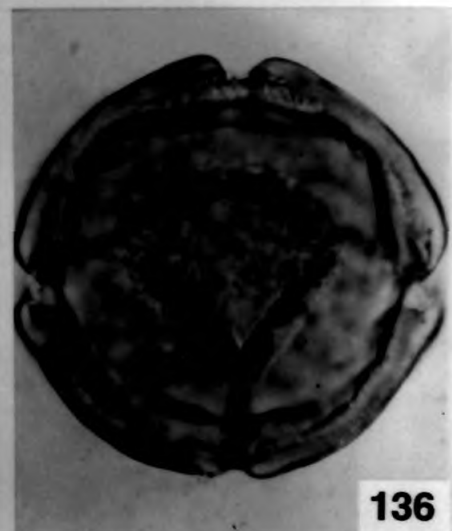
133



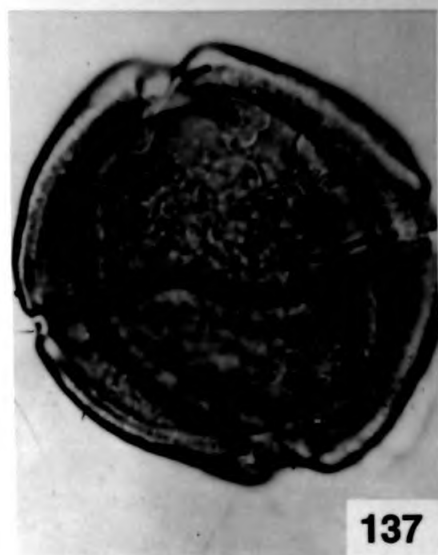
134



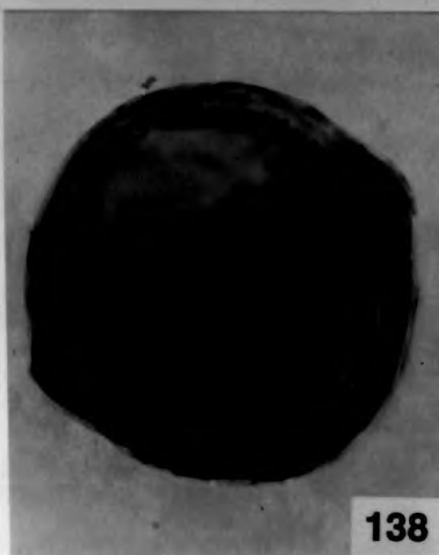
135



136



137



138



139

## Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 140 – 149)

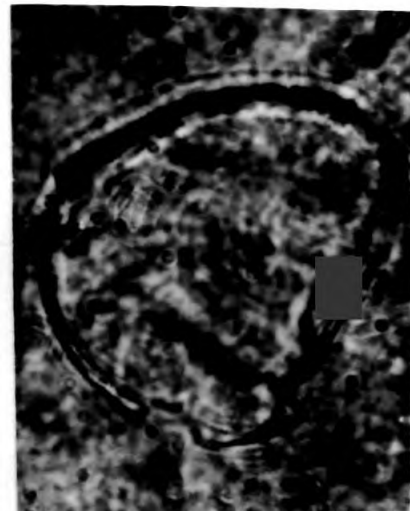
- Fig. 140      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 3), equatorial view showing aperture (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 141      *Tabernaemontana divaricata* (var. 4), 4-parasyncolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 142      *Holarrhena antidysenterica*, 3-porate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 143      *Holarrhena antidysenterica*, showing circular pore (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 144      *Holarrhena antidysenterica*, exine ornamentation foveolate (LM, x 2000)
- Fig. 145      *Vallaris solanacea*, 4-porate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 146      *Strophanthus gratus*, 3-porate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 147      *Strophanthus gratus*, 3-porate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 148      *Strophanthus gratus*, 4-porate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 149      *Strophanthus gratus*, pore irregular (LM, x 1166)



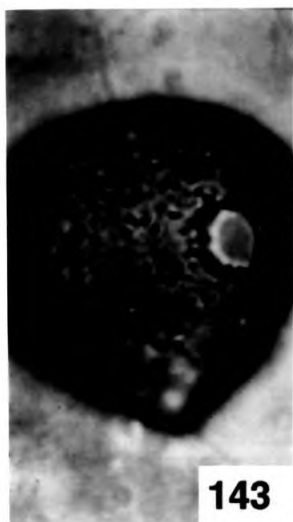
140



141



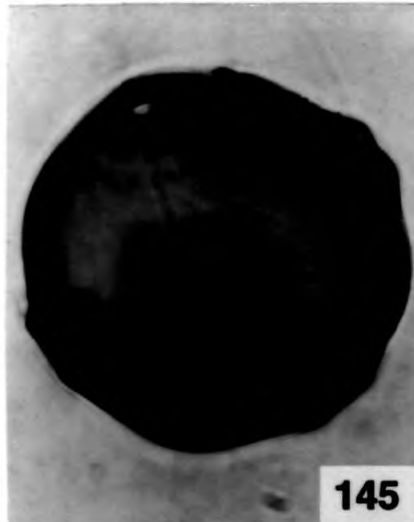
142



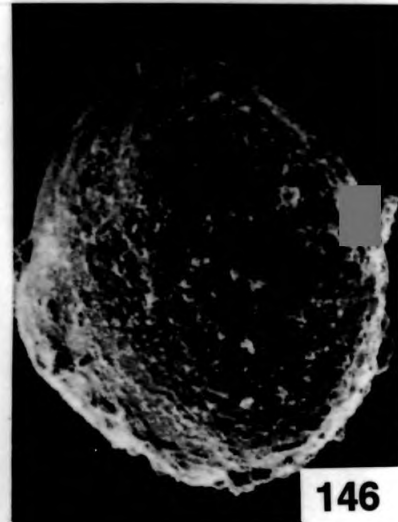
143



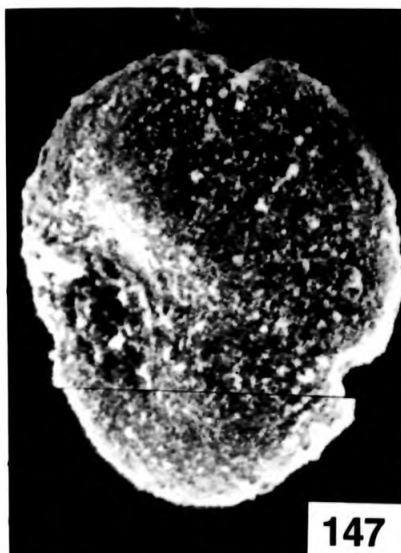
144



145



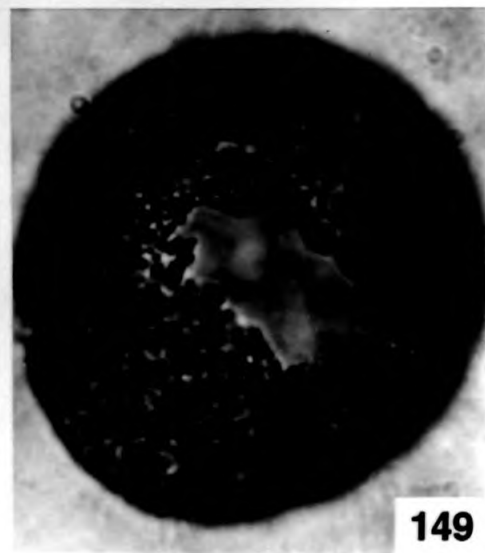
146



147



148

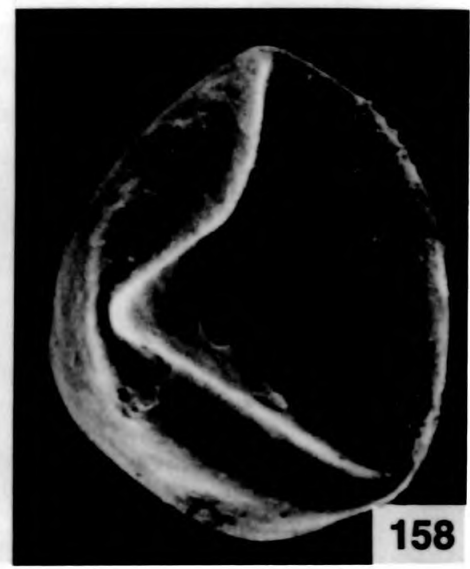
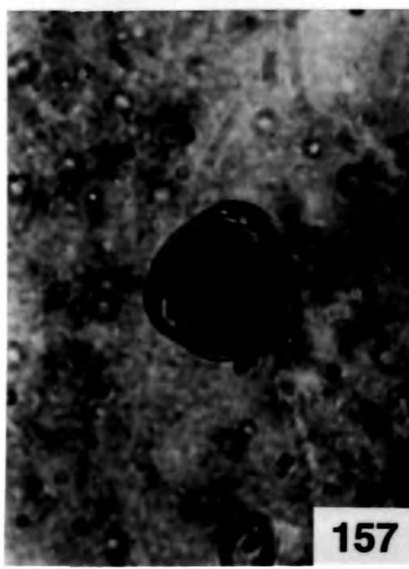
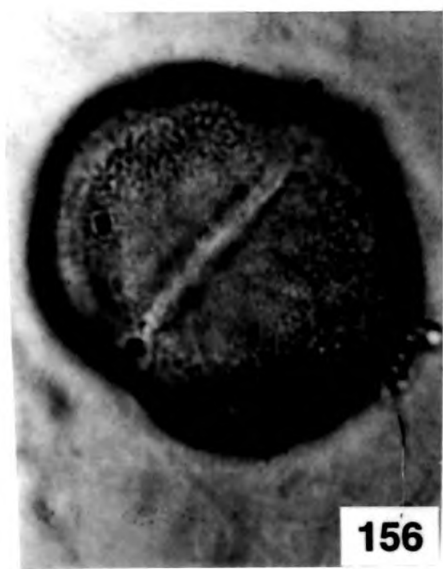
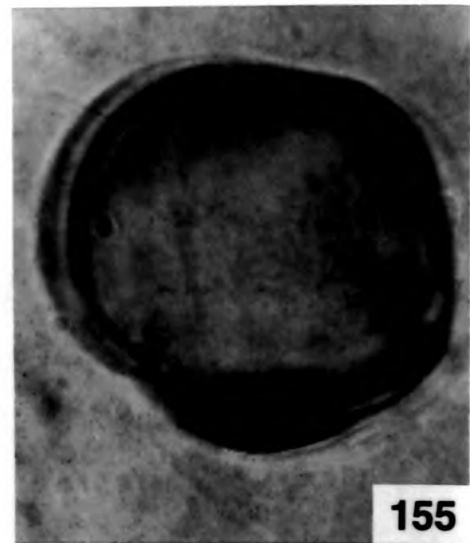
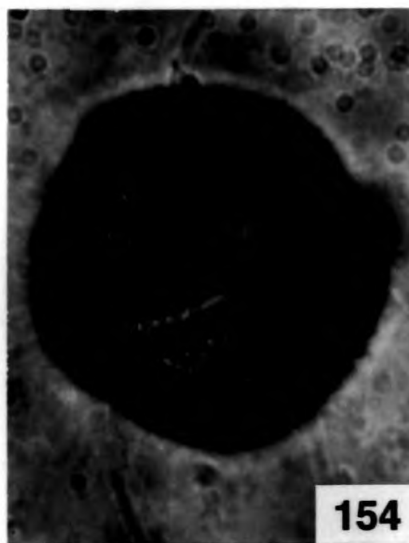
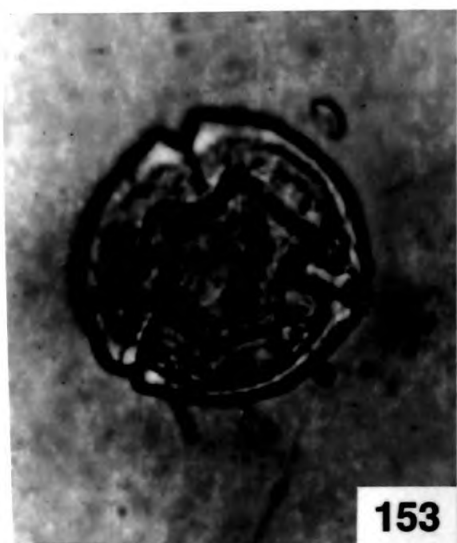
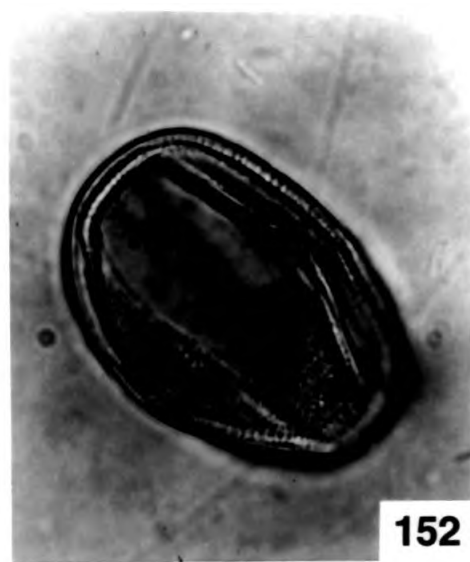


149

## Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 150 – 158)

- Fig. 150      *Strophanthus gratus*, exine ornamentation reticulate heterobrochate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 151      *Strophanthus wightianus*, 3-zonocolporate grain, equatorial view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 152      *Strophanthus wightianus*, exine ornamentation micro reticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 153      *Ichnocarpus frutescens*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 154      *Chonemorpha fragrans*, 3-zonocolporate grain, exine ornamentation reticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 155      *Aganosma caryophyllata*, 3-zonocolporate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 156      *Aganosma caryophyllata*, exine ornamentation reticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 157      *Adenium obesum*, 3-porate grain, polar view (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 158      *Odontadenia grandiflora*, 3-porate grain, pore circular (SEM, x 2000)



### Explanation of Figures

(LM = Light Microscopic photograph; SEM = Scanning Electron microscopic photomicrograph)  
(Figs. 159 – 164)

- Fig. 159      *Odontadenia grandiflora*, exine ornamentation reticulate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 160      *Nerium oleander* (variety 1), 4-porate grain (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 161      *Nerium oleander* (variety 1), exine ornamentation reticulate heterobrochate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 162      *Nerium oleander* (variety 2), 4-porate grain, polar view (SEM, x 2000)
- Fig. 163      *Nerium oleander* (variety 2), exine ornamentation reticulate heterobrochate (LM, x 1166)
- Fig. 164      *Nerium oleander* (variety 3), 4-porate grain, polar view (LM, x 2000)



